

Parallels in God's Word

Heard Lowry

The purpose of this class

**To study the Bible by using parallels between different events
as a tool.**

**To understand the overview of the Truth of God,
and “get” His message**

**To compare story lines,
especially between the Old and New Testaments**

Study Idea

**Can we find an Old Testament parallel
to any major activity, event, or theme
in the life of Christ
or otherwise in the New Testament?**

**Think about this as a game...
can we locate any gaps?**

Parallel Approach

Think of the OT and NT
as the twin rails of a railroad line...

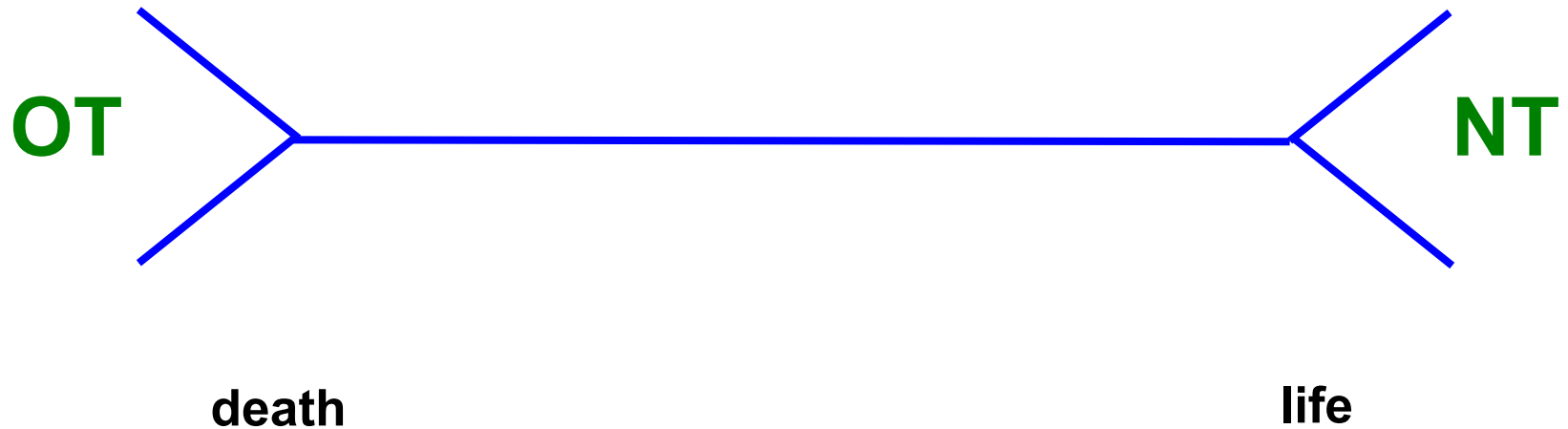
We will be looking for the ties that connect them.



Please feel free to suggest anything that
may have been left out.

Reversal

Many of these parallels show
a complete reversal
in theme.



Parallel or Prophecy?

There is a difference in a prophecy and a parallel.

**A prophecy, in typical understanding,
foretells an important event or set of circumstances.**

**A parallel is an echo, of sorts,
of an actual event
that has a higher,
perhaps even prophetic,
meaning.**

**A prophecy can be a parallel,
but a parallel is not necessarily a prophecy**

Patriarchal Era: Creation (1)

Creation

Physical Order

Genesis 1: [6 days; structures, plants, animals, man]



Creation

Spiritual Order

John 1: [Jesus was a critical player; the Logos]

Patriarchal Era: Creation (2)

Creation

Physical Order

In beginning God created the heavens and the earth
from the formless and dark emptiness.

He said, "Let there be light,"
and there was light.

[He saw that the light was good,
and he separated the light from the darkness.

He separated the various materials into the heavens and earth,
stars and moon,
land and seas.

Each day God enhanced His creation with life,
plants and animals,
in an **orderly** fashion,
and He saw that it was all Good.]

Patriarchal Era: Creation (3)

Creation

Physical Order

Then God made mankind in His own image, in His **likeness,
to rule over all life,
and gave them animals and plants for food.
He created them in male and female he created them.**

Genesis 1:27-31

**6 days of ordered creation
out of some substance or power beyond the physical
structures, plants, animals, man**

Patriarchal Era: Creation (4)

Creation

Spiritual Order

**In the beginning was the Word,
and the Word was with God,
and the Word was God.
He was with God in the beginning.
Through him all things were made;
In him was life,
and that life was the light of all mankind.
The light shines in the darkness,
and the darkness has not overcome it.**

John 1:1-14

This look at creation gives a deeper dive into the roots

Patriarchal Era: Creation (5)

Creation

Spiritual Order

**The Word became flesh
and made his dwelling among us.**

**We have seen his glory,
the glory of the one and only Son,
who came from the Father,
full of grace and truth.**

John 1:14-16

**Jesus was a critical player
In the beginning was the Logos
[Logos: the power/structure/order beyond the physical]**

Patriarchal Era: Light vs Darkness (1)

Light vs Darkness

God separated physically

Genesis 1:1-25



Good vs Evil

Good will overcome Evil

1 Corinthians 15:53ff; Revelation

Patriarchal Era: Light vs Darkness (2)

Light vs Darkness

God separated physically

In beginning God created the heavens and the earth
from the formless and dark emptiness.

He said, "Let there be light,"
and there was light.

**[He saw that the light was good,
and he separated the light from the darkness.**

He separated the various materials into the heavens and earth,
stars and moon,
land and seas.

Genesis 1:3ff

Patriarchal Era: Light vs Darkness (3)


Good vs Evil

Good will overcome Evil

**In the beginning was the Word,
and the Word was with God,
and the Word was God.**

He was with God in the beginning.

Through him all things were made;

In him was life, 
and that life was the light of all mankind.

**The light shines in the darkness,
and the darkness has not overcome it.**

John 1:1-14

Light and Darkness are paralleled to Good and Evil

Patriarchal Era: Light vs Darkness (4)

Good vs Evil

Good will overcome Evil

When the perishable has been clothed with the imperishable,
and the mortal with immortality,

then the saying that is written will come true:

“Death has been **swallowed** up in victory.”

“Where, O death, is your victory?

Where, O death, is your sting?”

The sting of death is sin,

and the power of sin is the law.

But thanks be to God!

He gives us the **victory** through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Swallowed:
compares to
Overcome in
previous slide

~~1 Corinthians 15:54-57~~

The victory of Life over Death is also a parallel
to the victory of Good over Evil.

Patriarchal Era: Light vs Darkness (5)

Good vs Evil

Good will overcome Evil

**The gist of the book of Revelation is
the Victory of Good over Evil!**

Also, the Full Establishment of the New Kingdom!

Patriarchal Era: Garden (1)

Garden of Eden

Perfect Physical Habitat

Genesis 2:8-10



The New Eden

Perfect Spiritual Habitat

Rev 22:1-4

Patriarchal Era: Garden (2)

The Garden of Eden

Perfect Physical Habitat

**Now the Lord God had planted a garden in the east, in Eden;
and there he put the man he had formed.**

**The Lord God made all kinds of trees grow out of the ground -
trees that were pleasing to the eye and good for food.**

**In the middle of the garden were the tree of life
and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.**

**A river watering the garden flowed from Eden;
from there it was separated into four headwaters.**

Genesis 2:8-10

**God set man and woman with a perfect physical place
where they could live together.**

Patriarchal Era: Garden (3)

The New Eden

Perfect Spiritual Habitat

Then the angel showed me the river of the water of life,
as clear as crystal,
flowing from the throne of God and of the Lamb
down the middle of the great street of the city.

On each side of the river stood the tree of life,
bearing twelve crops of fruit,
yielding its fruit every month.

And the **leaves** of the tree are for the **healing** of the **nations**.

No longer will there be any curse.

Revelation 22:1-3

Patriarchal Era: Garden (4)

The New Eden

Perfect Spiritual Habitat

**The throne of God and of the Lamb will be in the city,
and his servants will serve him.**

**They will see his face,
and his name will be on their foreheads.**

There will be no more night.

**They will not need the light of a lamp or the light of the sun,
for the Lord God will give them light.**

And they will reign for ever and ever.

Revelation 22:3-4

**Consider the parallel of things in Eden
to the things discussed in the new Eden (heaven).**

Wes Gallagher

Patriarchal Era: Likeness (1)

Likeness

God created man in His Likeness

Genesis 1:27



Likeness

We must strive for His Likeness

Romans 5:49

Patriarchal Era: Likeness (2)

Likeness

God created man in His Likeness

**So God created mankind in his own image,
in the image of God he created them;
male and female he created them.**

Genesis 1:27

A spiritual or moral image.

Patriarchal Era: Likeness (3)

Likeness

We must strive for His Likeness

**You were taught,
with regard to your former way of life,
to put off your old self,
which is being corrupted by its deceitful desires;
to be made new in the attitude of your minds;
and to put on the new self,
created to be like God
in true righteousness and holiness.**

Ephesians 4:22-25

Patriarchal Era: Sustainment (1)

Sustainment

Tree of Life

Genesis 2:9



Sustainment

Leaves of Healing

Revelation 2:7, 22:2

Patriarchal Era: Sustainment (2)

Sustainment

Tree of Life

In the middle of the garden were the **tree of life
and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.**

Genesis 2:9

The tree of life evidently held the power of continuing life.

Patriarchal Era: Sustainment (3)

Sustainment

Leaves of Healing

To the one who is victorious,
I will give the right to eat from the **tree of life**,
which is in the paradise of God.

Revelation 2:7

On **each side** of the river stood the tree of life,
bearing twelve crops of fruit,
yielding its fruit every month.
And the **leaves** of the tree are for the **healing of the nations.**

Revelation 22:2

What a tree: existing on each side of the river!

Patriarchal Era: The Best Choice (1)

The Best Choice

Animals vs Helpmeet for Companionship

Genesis 2:18-25



The Best Choice

Human Priest vs Christ for “bridge”

Hebrews 4:14-16

Patriarchal Era: The Best Choice (2)

The Best Choice

Animals vs. Helpmeet for Companionship

The Lord God said,

“It is not good for the man to be alone.

I will make a **helper suitable** for him.”

Now the Lord God had formed out of the ground
all the wild animals and all the birds in the sky.

He brought them to the man to see what he would name them;
and whatever the man called each living creature,
that was its name.

So the man gave names to all the livestock,
the birds in the sky and all the wild animals.

But for Adam no suitable helper was found.

Genesis 2:18-20

Patriarchal Era: The Best Choice (3)

The Best Choice

Animals vs. Helpmeet for Companionship

So the Lord God caused the man to fall into a deep sleep;
and while he was sleeping,
he took one of the man's ribs
and then closed up the place with flesh.

Then the Lord God made a woman from the rib...
and he brought her to the man.

The man said,

“This is now **bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh**;
she shall be called ‘woman,’
for she was taken out of man.”

That is why a man leaves his father and mother
and is united to his wife,
and they become **one flesh**.

Eve was not a
separate creation:
note the intimate
connection to Adam

Genesis 2:18-25

Patriarchal Era: The Best Choice (4)

The Best Choice

Human Priests vs Christ

Therefore, since we have a great high priest
who has ascended into heaven,
Jesus the Son of God,
let us hold firmly to the faith we profess.
For we do not have a high priest
who is unable to empathize with our weaknesses,
but we have one who has been **tempted in every way,**
just as we are –
yet he did not sin.

Let us then approach God's throne of grace with **confidence,**
so that we may receive **mercy**
and find grace to help us
in our time of need.

We have confidence to receive
what we do not deserve!

Hebrews 4:14-16

Patriarchal Era: The Best Choice (5)

The Best Choice

Human Priests vs Christ

Unlike the other high priests,
he does not need to offer sacrifices day after day,
first for his own sins,
and then for the sins of the people.

He sacrificed for their sins **once for all**
when he offered himself.

For the law appoints as high priests men
in all their weakness;
but the oath,
which came after the law,
appointed the Son,
who has been made perfect forever.

Hebrews 7:27-28

Patriarchal Era: The Best Choice (6)

The Best Choice

Human Priests vs Christ

For Christ did not enter a sanctuary made with human hands that was only a **copy** of the true one; he entered heaven itself, now to appear for us in God's presence.

Human priests could not truly comprehend the Holiness of God; they could only deal with an

Nor did he enter heaven to offer himself again and ^{imitation.} again, the way the high priest enters the Most Holy Place every year with blood that is **not his own**.

Hebrews 9:24-25

Patriarchal Era: Injured Side (1)

Injured Side

Adam and Eve

Genesis 2:20-23



Injured Side

Christ and Man

John 19:34; Ephesians 5:25-32

Patriarchal Era: Injured Side (2)

Injured Side

Adam and Eve

But for Adam no suitable helper was found.
So the Lord God caused the man to fall into a deep sleep;
and while he was sleeping,
he took one of the man's ribs
and then closed up the place with flesh.

Then **the Lord God made a woman from the rib
he had taken out of the man,**
and he brought her to the man.

The man said,
“This is now bone of my bones
and flesh of my flesh;
she shall be called ‘woman,’
for she was taken out of man.”

Genesis 2:20-23

Patriarchal Era: Injured Side (3)

Injured Side

Christ and Man

Instead, one of the soldiers pierced Jesus' side with a spear, bringing a sudden flow of blood and water.

John 19:34

**Husbands, love your wives,
just as Christ loved the church
and gave himself up for her to make her holy...**

**In this same way,
husbands ought to love their wives as their own bodies...
“For this reason a man will leave his father and mother
and be united to his wife,
and the two will become one flesh.”**

**This is a profound mystery
- but I am talking about Christ and the church.**

Ephesians 5:25-32

Patriarchal Era: Injured Side (4)

Injured Side

Other Parallels [PDE]

**Adam stayed with Eve to maintain the relationship.
Christ bore our sin even though we were estranged.**

**Adam's wound was closed when the helpmeet was created.
Christ's wound was still open even though He was raised.**

Patriarchal Era: Animals Living in Peace (1)

Animals living in Peace

No apparent predator / prey relationships in the perfect world

Genesis 2:19-20



Animals living in Peace

The Lion and Lamb will lie down together

Isaiah 11:6-11; 65:17,25

Patriarchal Era: Animals Living in Peace (2)

Animals living in peace

No apparent predator / prey relationships in the perfect world

**Now the Lord God had formed out of the ground
all the wild animals and all the birds in the sky.**

**He brought them to the man to see what he would name them;
and whatever the man called each living creature,
that was its name.**

**So the man gave names to all the livestock,
the birds in the sky and all the wild animals.**

Genesis 2:19-20

Patriarchal Era: Animals Living in Peace (3)

Animals living in peace

The Lion and Lamb will lie down together in the New Kingdom

**The wolf will live with the lamb,
the leopard will lie down with the goat,
the calf and the lion and the yearling together;
and a little child will lead them.**

**The cow will feed with the bear,
their young will lie down together,
and the lion will eat straw like the ox.**

Isaiah 11:6-7

Patriarchal Era: Animals Living in Peace (4)

Animals living in peace

The Lion and Lamb will lie down together in the New Kingdom

“See, I will create
new heavens and a new earth.
The former things will **not** be **remembered**,
nor will they come to mind.

Remember what?
Enmity between
people; sins? evil?

The wolf and the lamb will feed together,
and the lion will eat straw like the ox,
and dust will be the serpent’s food.
They will neither harm nor destroy
on all my holy mountain,”
says the Lord.

No more decay!

Isaiah 65:17,25

Animals in heaven? Or is this only symbolic of the Peace?

Patriarchal Era: Knowledge and Understanding (1)

Knowledge and Understanding

Tree of Knowledge

Genesis 2:8



Knowledge and Understanding

The Cross (think of it as a tree)

1 Peter 2:24

Patriarchal Era: Knowledge and Understanding (2)

Knowledge and Understanding

Tree of Knowledge

In the middle of the garden were the tree of life
and the **tree of the knowledge of good and evil.**

Genesis 2:9

**We need to understand God's Love
much more than we do the intricacies of the universe.**

Patriarchal Era: Knowledge and Understanding (3)

Knowledge and Understanding

The Cross

Who his own self bare our sins in his own body
on the **tree**,
that we, being dead to sins,
should live unto righteousness:
by whose stripes ye were healed.

1 Peter 2:24

Man was forbidden to partake of the one;
but we are fully encouraged to embrace the other.

Patriarchal Era: Knowledge and Understanding (4)

Knowledge and Understanding

The Cross

1 Peter 2:24

The tree of knowledge in the Garden of Eden bore the forbidden fruit, offering a wisdom to be gained without submission to the Creator.

A terrible wisdom, extracting a terrible price; and the tree of life remained out of reach to the banished human race.

But then, at the climax of the epic, the woman's descendant hung on another tree, which revealed only too clearly the long entail of evil...

Simply Christian, N.T. Wright

Mosaical Era: Gardener (1)

Gardener

Assignment from God

Genesis 2:15



Gardener

Assumed by Mary

John 20:15

Mosaical Era: Gardener (2)

Gardener

Assignment from God

**The Lord God took the man
and put him in the Garden of Eden
to work it and take care of it.**

Genesis 2:15

Mosaical Era: Gardener (3)

Gardener

Assumed by Mary

He asked her,

“Woman, why are you crying?

Who is it you are looking for?”

Thinking he was the gardener, she said,

“Sir, if you have carried him away,

tell me where you have put him,

and I will get him.”

John 20:15

Mosaical Era: Gardener (4)

Gardener

The True Gardener

**“I am the true vine,
and my Father is the gardener.**

**He cuts off every branch in me that bears no fruit,
while every branch that does bear fruit he prunes
so that it will be even more fruitful.**

You are already clean because of the word I have spoken to you.

**Remain in me,
as I also remain in you.**

**No branch can bear fruit by itself;
it must remain in the vine.**

**Neither can you bear fruit
unless you remain in me.**

John 15:1-4

Mosaical Era: Gardener (5)

Gardener

Need for a Gardener

**Gardening is an ongoing process,
with the recurring themes of “growth” and “bearing fruit”**

PDE

**We need a gardener
to take care of us.**

**Sometimes we need to be
weeded and pruned.**

HSL

Mosaical Era: God is Supreme (1)

God is Supreme

Adam and Eve Tempted

Genesis 3:3



God is Supreme

Jesus Tempted

Mathew 26:27-29

Mosaical Era: God is Supreme (2)

God is Supreme

First Commandment

**You shall have no other gods
before me.**

Genesis 5:7

Mosaical Era: God is Supreme (3)

God is Supreme

Adam and Eve Tempted

“You will not certainly die,”
the serpent said to the woman.
“For God knows that when you eat from it
your eyes will be opened,
and **you will be like God**,
knowing good and evil.”

Genesis 5:7

Eve was tempted to be able to be like God.
(Adam went along with it)

Mosaical Era: God is Supreme (4)

God is Supreme

Jesus Tempted

**The devil led him up to a high place
and showed him in an instant all the kingdoms of the world.**

And he said to him,

**“I will give you all their authority and splendor;
it has been given to me,
and I can give it to anyone I want to.**

If you **worship me,
it will all be yours.”**

Jesus answered,

“It is written:

‘Worship the Lord your God and serve him only.’”

Matthew 26:27-29

Jesus was tempted to worship Satan instead of God.

Mosaical Era: God is Supreme (5)

God is Supreme

First and Last Adam Tempted

**Both the Old and New Testaments begin
with the devil tempting people
to break this [the first] commandment.**

Robert M. West

Our spiritual journey is marked by similar temptations.

PDE

Mosaical Era: Eating Fruit (1)

Eating Fruit

Not Permitted

Genesis 3:3



Eating Fruit

Commanded

Hebrews 9:23ff

Mosaical Era: Eating Fruit (2)

Eating Fruit

Not Permitted

The woman said to the serpent,

“We may eat fruit from the trees in the garden,
but God did say,

‘**You must not eat fruit from the tree
that is in the middle of the garden,
and you must not touch it,
or you will die.**’”

Genesis 3:2-4

They didn't actually have to eat the fruit -
only touch it
to be condemned.

Mosaical Era: Eating Fruit (3)

Eating Fruit

Commanded

Then he took a cup,
and when he had given thanks,
he gave it to them, saying,
“**Drink from it, all of you.**
This is my blood of the covenant,
which is poured out for many
for the forgiveness of sins.
I tell you,
I will not drink from this **fruit of the vine**
from now on until that day
when I drink it new with you
in my Father’s kingdom.”

Matthew 26:27-29

Mosaical Era: Eating Fruit (4)

Eating Fruit

Contrast

Garden of Eden:

**Partaking leads to ultimate physical death –
one time**

Lord's Supper:

**Partaking leads to ultimate cleansing and spiritual life –
ongoing, repetitive**

Patriarchal Era: Union and Relationship (1)

Union and Relationship

A Helpmeet is needed

Genesis 2:18-25



Union and Relationship

God desires an intimate Relationship with us

Ephesians 5:22-33

Patriarchal Era: Union and Relationship (2)

Union and Relationship

A Helpmeet is needed

God saw that it was **not good for the man to be alone**,
and He made a helper suitable for him.
God created many **wild** animals and birds,
and Adam gave names to them all.
But for Adam no suitable helper was found.
So God caused the man to fall into a deep sleep,
and he took one of the man's ribs and made a woman.
That is why a man leaves his father and mother
and is united to his wife, and they become one flesh.
Adam and his wife were both naked,
and they felt no shame.

Genesis 2:18-25

God created man and woman for an intimate relationship.

Patriarchal Era: Union and Relationship (3)

Union and Relationship

God desires an intimate Relationship with us

... the husband is the head of the wife

as Christ is the head of the church, his body...

Husbands, love your wives,

**just as Christ loved the church and gave himself up for her
to make her holy,**

**cleansing her by the washing with water
through the word,**

**and to present her to himself as a radiant church,
without stain or wrinkle or any other blemish,
but holy and blameless.**

In this same way,

**husbands ought to love their wives as their own bodies...
we are members of his body.**

Ephesians 5:22-33

Patriarchal Era: Union and Relationship (4)

Union and Relationship

God desires an intimate Relationship with us

“For this reason a man will leave his father and mother
and be united to his wife,
and the two will become one flesh.”

This is a profound mystery –

but I am talking about Christ and the church.

Ephesians 5:22-33

No one has ever seen God, but the one and only Son,
who is himself God

and is in **closest relationship** with the Father,
has made him known.

John 1:18

God wants to re-establish the perfect (ideal) relationship.

Patriarchal Era: Struggle with Satan (1)

Struggle with Satan

Man gives in to temptation

Genesis 3:1-7



Struggle with Satan

Jesus withstands temptation

Luke 4:1-13

Patriarchal Era: Struggle with Satan (2)

Struggle with Satan

Man gives in to temptation

Now the serpent was more crafty
than any of the **wild** animals the Lord God had made.

He said to the woman,
“Did God really say,
‘You must not eat from any tree in the garden’?”

The woman said to the serpent,
“We may eat fruit from the trees in the garden,
but God did say,
‘You must not eat fruit from the tree
that is in the middle of the garden,
and you must not touch it,
or you will die.’”

Patriarchal Era: Struggle with Satan (3)

Struggle with Satan

Man gives in to temptation

**“You will not certainly die,” the serpent said to the woman.
“For God knows that when you eat from it
your eyes will be opened,
and you will be like God, knowing **good and evil.**”**

**When the woman saw that the fruit of the tree was good for food
and pleasing to the eye,
and also desirable for gaining wisdom,
she took some and ate it.**

**She also gave some to her husband,
who was with her, and he ate it.**

**Then the eyes of both of them were opened,
and they realized they were naked;
so they sewed fig leaves together
and made coverings for themselves.**

Patriarchal Era: Struggle with Satan (4)

Struggle with Satan

Jesus withstands temptation

Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, left the Jordan and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, where for forty days he was tempted by the devil.

He ate nothing during those days, and at the end of them he was **hungry**.

The devil said to him,

“If you are the Son of God, tell this stone to become bread.”

Jesus answered,

“It is written: ‘Man shall not live on bread alone.’”

Luke 4:1-6

Both the first and second Adam were tempted relative to food early in their recorded walk on earth [PDE]

Patriarchal Era: Struggle with Satan (5)

Struggle with Satan

Jesus withstands temptation

The devil led him up to a **high place**
and showed him in an **instant** all the kingdoms of the world.

And he said to him,

“I will give you all their authority and splendor;
it has been given to me,
and I can give it to anyone I want to.

If you worship me,
it will all be yours.”

Jesus answered,

“It is written:
‘Worship the Lord your God and serve him only.’”

Luke 4:5-8

Patriarchal Era: Struggle with Satan (6)

Struggle with Satan

Jesus withstands temptation

The devil led him to Jerusalem

and had him stand on the highest point of the temple.

**“If you are the Son of God,” he said,
“throw yourself down from here.**

For it is written:

**“He will command his angels concerning you
to guard you carefully;
they will lift you up in their hands,
so that you will not strike your foot against a stone.””**

Jesus answered,

“It is said: ‘Do not put the Lord your God to the test.’”

**When the devil had finished all this tempting,
he left him until an opportune time.**

Luke 4:9-13

Patriarchal Era: Listening to an animal (1)

Listening to an animal

Eve is shown the wrong way

Genesis 3:13



Listening to an animal

Balaam is shown the right way

Isaiah 11:6-11; 65:17,25

Patriarchal Era: Listening to an animal (2)

Listening to an animal

Eve is shown the wrong way

**Then the Lord God said to the woman,
“What is this you have done?”**

**The woman said,
“The serpent deceived me, and I ate.”**

Genesis 3:13

Eve is comfortable with animal conversation

Patriarchal Era: Listening to an animal (3)

Listening to an animal

Balaam is shown the right way

Balaam answered the donkey,

“You have made a fool of me!

**If only I had a sword in my hand,
I would kill you right now.”**

The donkey said to Balaam,

“Am I not your own donkey,

which you have always ridden, to this day?

Have I been in the habit of doing this to you?”

“No,” he said.

Numbers 22:29-30

Balaam is not comfortable with animal conversation

Patriarchal Era: Listening to an animal (4)

Listening to an animal

Balaam is shown the right way

**Then the Lord opened Balaam's eyes,
and he saw the angel of the Lord
standing in the road with his sword drawn.
So he bowed low and fell facedown.**

Numbers 22:31

Patriarchal Era: Fall and Rise (1)

Fall

Sin through Adam

Genesis 3; Romans 5



Rise

Salvation through Jesus Christ

Romans 5

Patriarchal Era: Fall and Rise (2)

Fall

Sin through Adam

**God made one rule,
And man, when tempted by Satan, broke it.
God pronounced the judgment of death,
Only not immediately.
Man had to struggle to survive
in a dying creation.**

Genesis 3

**(but)... God created man in his own image,
in the image of God he created him...**

Genesis 1:27

Patriarchal Era: Fall and Rise (3)

Fall

Sin through Adam

Therefore, just as sin entered the world through **one man**,
and death through sin,
and in this way death came to **all men**,
because all sinned...

Nevertheless, death reigned...

Romans 5:12-13

Adam... was a **pattern** of the one to come.

Romans 5:14

Patriarchal Era: Fall and Rise (4)

Rise

Salvation through Jesus Christ

...if the many died by the trespass of the **one man**,
how much more did God's grace and the gift
that came by the grace of the **one man, Jesus Christ**,
overflow to the **many!**

...

For if, by the trespass of the **one man**,
death reigned through that **one man**,
how much more will those who receive
God's abundant provision of grace and of the
gift of righteousness reign in life through the **one man**,
Jesus Christ.

Romans 5:15-17

Patriarchal Era: Fall and Rise (5)

Rise

Salvation through Jesus Christ

Consequently,

just as the result of **one trespass**

was condemnation for **all men**,

so also the result of **one act of righteousness**

was justification that brings life for **all men**.

For just as through the **disobedience of the one man**

the many were made sinners,

so also through the **obedience of the one man**

the many will be made righteous.

Romans 5:18-19

We are not imprinted with sin because of Adam,
but we have a weakness for it that we cannot solve ourselves.

Patriarchal Era: Fall and Rise (6)

Rise

Salvation through Jesus Christ

For since death came through a man,
the **resurrection** of the dead comes also through a man.
For as in Adam all **die**,
so in Christ all will be made **alive**.

Romans 5:20-28

So it is written: "**The first man Adam became a living being**";
the last Adam, a life-giving spirit.

...

And just as we have borne the likeness of the earthly man,
so shall we bear the likeness of the man from heaven.

Romans 5:44-49

Patriarchal Era: Sharing the Punishment (1)

Sharing Punishment

Adam and Eve

Genesis 3



Sharing Punishment

Christ and Man

Isaiah 53; Philippians 2:5-8

Patriarchal Era: Sharing the Punishment (2)

Sharing the Punishment

Adam and Eve

The man said,

“The woman you put here with me

**- she gave me some fruit from the tree,
and I ate it.**

Genesis 3:12

And Adam was not the one deceived;

**it was the woman who was deceived
and became a sinner.**

1 Timothy 2:14

Adam faced separation with his helpmeet.

Patriarchal Era: Sharing the Punishment (3)

Sharing the Punishment

Adam and Eve

Adam was sinless in the first part of his life, and then deliberately and knowingly became a partner in Eve's sin in order that he might be with her, partake of her punishment, and continue to have her for his very own.

So our Lord Jesus was sinless and perfect. He willingly and knowingly took upon Himself the form of a servant, and was made sin for us that He might forever have us with Him.

Walter L. Wilson

Patriarchal Era: Sharing Punishment (4)

Sharing Punishment

Christ and Man

**Surely he took up our pain
and bore our suffering,
yet we considered him punished by God,
stricken by him, and afflicted.
But he was pierced for our transgressions,
he was crushed for our iniquities;
the punishment that brought us peace was on him,
and by his wounds we are healed.**

Isaiah 53:4-5

Patriarchal Era: Sharing Punishment (5)

Sharing Punishment

Christ and Man

**Who, being in very nature God,
did not consider equality with God
something to be used to his own advantage;
rather, he made himself nothing
by taking the very nature of a servant,
being made in human likeness.**

**And being found in appearance as a man,
he humbled himself
by becoming obedient to death—
even death on a cross!**

Philippians 2:6-8

Patriarchal Era: Anguish in the Garden (1)

Anguish in the Garden

Adam and Eve before expulsion

Genesis 3



Anguish in the Garden

Jesus before the cross

Luke 22:41-44

Patriarchal Era: Anguish in the Garden (2)

Anguish in the Garden

Adam and Eve before expulsion

Then the Lord God said to the woman,
“What is this you have done?”

The Lord God made **garments of skin** for Adam and his wife
and clothed them. Genesis 3:13

And God said, “The man has now become like one of us,
knowing good and evil.

He must not be allowed to reach out his hand
and take also from the tree of life and eat, and live forever.”

So the Lord God banished him from the Garden of Eden
to **work the ground** from which he had been taken. ”

Patriarchal Era: Anguish in the Garden (3)

Anguish in the Garden

Jesus before the cross

**He withdrew about a stone's throw beyond them,
knelt down and prayed,
“Father, if you are willing,
take this cup from me;
yet not my will,
but yours be done.”**

An angel from heaven appeared to him and strengthened him.

**And being in anguish,
he prayed more earnestly,
and his sweat was like drops of blood falling to the
ground.**

Patriarchal Era: Changing Clothes (1)

Realization of sin

Man made clothes of fig leaves

Genesis 3:7



Real covering of sin

Our robes will be made clean

Revelation 7:13-14

Patriarchal Era: Changing Clothes (2)

Realization of sin

Man made clothes of fig leaves

Then the eyes of both of them were opened,
and they realized they were naked;
so they sewed **fig leaves** together
and made coverings for themselves.

Genesis 3:7

God knew that the clothes would not last.

The Lord God made **garments of skin** for Adam and his wife
and clothed them.

Genesis 3:21

God also kept the Israelites' clothes from wearing out.

Deuteronomy 8:4

Patriarchal Era: Changing Clothes (3)

Realization of sin

**Man made clothes of fig leaves –
they were insufficient to cover them**

**God made them clothes from the skins of animals –
This meant the death (sacrifice) of animals**

**Christ's sacrifice, and being covered by Him
Is the only satisfactory means of blotting out our sin.**

Patriarchal Era: Changing Clothes (4)

Real covering of sin

Our robes will be made clean

**Then one of the elders asked me,
“These in white robes –
who are they,
and **where did they come from?**”**

I answered, “Sir, you know.”

And he said,

**“These are they who have come out of the great tribulation;
**they have washed their robes
and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.**”**

Revelation 7:13-14

... love covers over a multitude of sins.

1 Peter 4:8

Patriarchal Era: Living in the Garden (1)

Banished from the Garden

Angel guarding entrance with a sword

Genesis 3



Citizenship in Heaven

Angel introducing the New Garden

Patriarchal Era: Living in the Garden (2)

Banished from the Garden

Angel guarding entrance with a sword

**So the Lord God banished him from the Garden of Eden
to work the ground from which he had been taken.
After he drove the man out,
he placed on the east side of the Garden of Eden
cherubim
and a flaming sword flashing back and forth
to guard the way to the tree of life.**

Genesis 3:23-24

Patriarchal Era: Living in the Garden (3)

Citizenship in Heaven

Angel introducing the New Garden

**One of the seven angels who had the seven bowls
full of the seven last plagues
came and said to me [John],
“Come, I will show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb.”
And he carried me away in the Spirit
to a mountain great and high,
and showed me the Holy City, Jerusalem,
coming down out of heaven from God.
[The angel who talked with me showed me the city (kingdom),
in all of its glory:
size, foundations, gates, jewels, streets of gold,
river of water, throne of God, etc.]**

Revelation 21-22

Patriarchal Era: Creation Dying and Rebirth (1)

Creation dying

Physical death enters; the struggle to survive

Genesis 3:17-19; Romans 8:18-23



Creation rebirth

God will present a new heaven and earth

Isaiah 65:17-23; 2 Peter 3:13; Revelation 21:17-23

Patriarchal Era: Creation Dying and Rebirth (2)

Creation dying

Physical death enters; the struggle to survive

[God told Adam that because they had eaten from the forbidden tree of knowledge, and He said:]

“**Cursed is the ground** because of you; through painful toil you will eat food from it all the days of your life.

It will produce thorns and thistles for you, and you will eat the plants of the field.

By the sweat of your brow you will eat your food until you return to the ground,

since from it you were taken;

for **dust** you are

and **to dust** you will return.”

Genesis 3:17-19

Patriarchal Era: Creation Dying and Rebirth (3)

Creation dying

Physical death enters; the struggle to survive

I consider that our present sufferings are not worth comparing with the glory that will be revealed in us.

For the creation waits in **eager** expectation for the children of God to be revealed.

We know that the whole creation has been **groaning** as in the pains of childbirth right up to the present time.

Not only so, but we ourselves, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, **groan** inwardly as we wait **eagerly** for our adoption to sonship, the redemption of our bodies.

Patriarchal Era: Creation Dying and Rebirth (4)

Creation rebirth

God will present a new heaven and earth

See, I will create **new heavens** and a **new earth**.

The former things will not be remembered,
nor will they come to mind.

But be glad and rejoice forever in what I **will** create,
for I will create Jerusalem to be a delight
and its people a joy.

I will rejoice over Jerusalem and take delight in my people;
the sound of weeping and of crying
will be heard in it no more.

Never again will there be in it
an infant who lives but a few days,
or an old man who does not live out his years...

Isaiah 65:17-23

Patriarchal Era: Creation Dying and Rebirth (5)

Creation rebirth

God will present a new heaven and earth

**But in keeping with his promise
we are looking forward to a new heaven and a new earth,
where righteousness dwells.**

2 Peter 3:13

Patriarchal Era: Creation Dying and Rebirth (6)

Creation rebirth

God will present a new heaven and earth

**Then I saw “a new heaven and a new earth,”
for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away...
I saw the Holy City, the new Jerusalem,
coming down out of heaven from God,
prepared as a bride
beautifully dressed for her husband.**

**And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying,
“Look! God’s dwelling place is **now** among the people,
and he will dwell with them.**

**They will be his people,
and God himself will be with them
and be their God.**

Revelation 21:1-3

Patriarchal Era: Pain and Death (1)

Pain and Death

Consequence of Sin

Genesis 3:16-19



No tears or pain; Resurrection

Consequence of Victory over Sin

Revelation 7:16-17; Revelation 21:4

Patriarchal Era: Pain and Death (2)

Pain and Death

Consequence of Sin

To the woman he said,

“I will make your **pains** in childbearing very severe;
with **painful** labor you will give birth to children...”

To Adam he said...

“Cursed is the ground because of you;
through **painful** toil you will eat food from it
all the days of your life.

... until you return to the ground [in **death**],
since from it you were taken;
for dust you are
and to dust you will return.”

Genesis 3:16-19

Patriarchal Era: Pain and Death (3)

No tears or pain; Resurrection

Consequence of Victory over Sin

‘Never again will they hunger;
never again will they thirst...

For the Lamb at the center of the throne
will be their shepherd;

‘he will lead them to springs of living water.’

‘And God will wipe away every **tear** from their eyes.’”

Revelation 7:16-17

‘He will wipe every **tear** from their eyes.

There will be no more death or mourning or crying or **pain**,
for the old order of things has passed away.”

Patriarchal Era: Timeline of Death (1)

Timeline of death

Death is not immediate (Adam and Eve)

Genesis 3



Timeline of death

Death is not the absolute end (Lazarus)

John 11:4

Patriarchal Era: Timeline of Death (2)

Timeline of Death

Death is not immediate (Adam and Eve)

Now the serpent was more crafty
than any of the wild animals the Lord God had made.

He said to the woman,

“Did God really say,

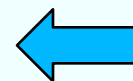
‘You must not eat from any tree in the garden?’”

The woman said to the serpent,

“We may eat fruit from the trees in the garden,
but God did say,

‘You must not eat fruit from the tree
that is in the **middle** of the garden,
and you must not touch it, or you will die.’”

“**You will not certainly die,**”
the serpent said to the woman.



Satan's
wiles: a little
misdirection
or hook!

Genesis 1:1-4

Patriarchal Era: Timeline of Death (3)

Timeline of Death

Death is not immediate (Adam and Eve)

To Adam he said,

“Because you listened to your wife and ate fruit from the tree about which I commanded you,

‘You must not eat from it,’

“Cursed is the ground because of you...

By the sweat of your brow you will eat your food

until you return to the ground,

since from it you were taken;

for dust you are

and to dust you will return.”

They did not
consult God

The universe was
changed (death and
decay)

Did they really
understand what
death was?

Genesis 3:17

The death is not immediate, but definite.

Patriarchal Era: Timeline of Death (4)

Timeline of Death

Death is not the absolute end (Lazarus)

When he heard this, Jesus said,

“This sickness will not end in death.

No, it is for God’s glory

so that God’s Son may be glorified through it.”

John 11:4

Physical death vs. Spiritual death

**Death is more than the cessation of activity:
it is separation of personalities – it is the end of a relationship.**

Patriarchal Era: Timeline of Death (5)

Timeline of Death

Death is not the absolute end (Lazarus)

**“Lord,” Martha said to Jesus,
“if you had been here,
my brother would not have died.
But I know that even now
God will give you whatever you ask.”**

Jesus said to her, “Your brother will rise again.”

Martha answered,

“I know he will rise again in the resurrection at the last day.”

Jesus said to her, “I am the resurrection and the life.

**The one who believes in me will live,
even though they die;**

and whoever lives by believing in me will never die.

John 11:21-26

Patriarchal Era: Family (1)

First Family

First marriage, first children

Genesis 3:20; 4:1-2



Ultimate Family

We are children of God

Hosea 1:10; John 1:12-13

Patriarchal Era: Family (2)

First Family

First marriage, first children

Adam named his **wife** Eve,
because she would become the **mother of all the living**.

Genesis

Adam made love to his **wife** Eve,
and she became pregnant
and gave birth to Cain.

3:20

She said,

“**With the help of the Lord** I have brought forth a man.”

Later she gave birth to his brother Abel.

Genesis

4:1-2

Patriarchal Era: Family (3)

Ultimate Family

We are children of God

**... the Israelites will be like the sand on the seashore,
which cannot be measured or counted.**

In the place where it was said to them,

‘You are not my people,’

they will be called

‘children of the living God.’

Hosea 1:10

We are God’s people.

Patriarchal Era: Family (4)

Ultimate Family

We are children of God

**Yet to all who did receive him,
to those who believed in his name,
he gave the **right** to become children of God –
children born not of natural descent,
nor of human decision or a husband's will,
but **born of God**.**

John 1:12-13

**Consider Eve's earlier response:
"with the help of God"**

As children we will receive the Great Inheritance.

Patriarchal Era: Brothers (1)

First brother

jealousy, murder; “am I my brother’s keeper?”

Genesis 4:2a-9



Nation of brothers

jealousy, murder; “he will surpass us”

John 11:45-53; John 12:1-12

Patriarchal Era: Brothers (2)

First brother

jealousy, murder; “am I my brother’s keeper?”

Now Abel kept flocks, and Cain worked the soil.
Cain brought some of the fruits of the soil as an offering to God.
Abel also brought portions from the firstborn of his flock.
The Lord looked with favor on Abel and his offering,
but on Cain and his offering he did not look with favor.
So Cain was very angry, and his face was downcast.

Now Cain said to his brother Abel, “Let’s go out to the field.”
While they were in the field,
Cain attacked his brother Abel and killed him.

Then the Lord said to Cain,
“Where is your brother Abel?”
“I don’t know,” he replied.
“**Am I my brother’s keeper?**”

God surely gave requirements for the sacrifice. With this close communication, what made Abel think he could hide from God?

Answer: Yes!

Patriarchal Era: Brothers (3)

Nation of brothers

jealousy, murder; “he will surpass us”

[After Jesus raised Lazarus from the dead]

**Then the chief priests and the Pharisees
called a meeting of the Sanhedrin.**

“What are we accomplishing?” they asked.

“Here is this man performing many signs.

If we let him go on like this,

everyone will believe in him...

So from that day on they plotted to take his life.

John 11:45-53

Patriarchal Era: Brothers (4)

Nation of brothers

jealousy, murder; “he will surpass us”

Meanwhile a large crowd of Jews found out that Jesus was there and came, not only because of him but also to see Lazarus, whom he had raised from the dead.

So the chief priests made plans to kill Lazarus as well, for on account of him many of the Jews were going over to Jesus and believing in him.

So the Pharisees said to one another,

“See, this is getting us nowhere.

Look how the whole world has gone after him!”

John 12:1-12

The Pharisees were ready to kill not only Jesus, but Lazarus.

Patriarchal Era: Brothers (5)

Nation of brothers

jealousy, murder; “he will surpass us”

Note parallel structure of the last two scriptures?

- 1) Demonstration of the power of God (miracle)**
- 2) Refusal to embrace the truth**
- 3) Jewish leaders realize that they must make a new plan**
- 4) They fear the loss of power over the people (not the loss of the power of God)**
- 5) They choose to kill as a solution to the problem (and they ultimately do)**

Patriarchal Era: In the Image (1)

In His Image

Man in the image of God

Genesis 1:26



In the Image

Seth in the Image of Adam

Genesis 5:3

Patriarchal Era: In the Image (2)

In His Image

Man

**Then God said,
“Let us make man in our image,
in our likeness...”**

Genesis 1:26

A moral / spiritual likeness (potential)

Patriarchal Era: In the Image (3)

Seth

In Adam's Image

**When Adam had lived 130 years,
he had a son
in his own likeness,
in his own image,
and he named him Seth.**

Genesis 5:3

A physical likeness (genetic)

Patriarchal Era: Approach to God (1)

Approach to God

Tower of Babel

Genesis 11:1-9



Approach to God

Jesus on the mountaintop

Luke 16:12

Patriarchal Era: Approach God (2)

Approach to God

Tower of Babel

Now the whole world had one language and a common speech. As people moved eastward, they found a plain in Shinar and settled there. They said to each other...

“Come, let us build ourselves a city, with a tower that reaches to the heavens, **so that we may make a name for ourselves;** otherwise we will be scattered over the face of the whole earth.”

Genesis 11:1-5

Patriarchal Era: Approach God (3)

Approach to God

Tower of Babel

But the Lord came down to see what the people were building.

The Lord said,

“If as one people speaking the same language
they have begun to do this,
then nothing they plan to do will be impossible for them.
Come, let us go down and confuse their language
so they will not understand each other.”

So the Lord scattered them from there over all the earth,
and they stopped building the city.

That is why it was called Babel –
because there the Lord confused the language
of the whole world.

Genesis 11:6-9

Patriarchal Era: Approach God (4)

Approach to God

Jesus on the mountaintop

One of those days Jesus went out
to a mountainside to pray,
and spent the night praying to God.

Luke 16:12

Jesus did not approach out of disrespect,
or self-interest as did the others;
and He did not need the mountain to get close to God.

Patriarchal Era: Language / Communication (1)

Language / Communication

Babel: diverge (evil intent)

Genesis 11:6-9



Language / Communication

Pentecost: converge (good intent)

Acts 2:1-12

Patriarchal Era: Language / Communication (2)

Language / Communication

Babel: diverge (evil intent)

But the Lord came down to see what the people were building.

The Lord said,

“If as one people speaking the same language
they have begun to do this,
then nothing they plan to do will be impossible for them.
Come, let us go down and confuse their language
so they will not understand each other.”

So the Lord scattered them from there over all the earth,
and they stopped building the city.

That is why it was called Babel –
because there the Lord confused the language
of the whole world.

God could have just
chosen to use an
earthquake to bring
it down.

Genesis 11:6-9

Patriarchal Era: Language / Communication (3)

Language / Communication

Pentecost: converge (good intent)

When the day of Pentecost came,
they were all together in one place.

Suddenly a sound like the blowing of a violent wind
came from heaven
and filled the whole house where they were sitting.

They saw what seemed to be **tongues of fire**
that separated and came to rest on each of them.

All of them were filled with the Holy Spirit
and **began to speak in other tongues**
as the Spirit enabled them.

Acts 2:1-4

Think of the amazement; like your ears opening up after a cold.

Patriarchal Era: Language / Communication (4)

Language / Communication

Pentecost: converge (good intent)

Now there were staying in Jerusalem God-fearing Jews from every nation under heaven.

**When they heard this sound,
a crowd came together in bewilderment,
because **each one heard
their own language being spoken.****

Utterly amazed, they asked:

“Aren’t all these who are speaking Galileans?

**Then how is it that each of us hears them
in our native language?**

“What does this mean?”

Patriarchal Era: Language / Communication (5)

Language / Communication

Pentecost: converge (good intent)

While at Babel

people who spoke the same language

couldn't understand each other,

at Pentecost,

everyone who spoke different languages

could nonetheless **all understand**

the preaching of the gospel by the apostles.

It was a **reversing**

of the curse of Babel.

Generous Justice, Tim Keller

**The “convergence” demonstrated a powerful lesson:
we can all understand the power of the gospel!**

Patriarchal Era: Overwhelming Sin (1)

Overwhelming Sin

Destruction of world by flood

Genesis 6:11-13



Overwhelming Sin

Final destruction of world by fire

2 Peter 3:5-7

Patriarchal Era: Overwhelming Sin (2)

Overwhelming Sin

Destruction of world by flood

Now the earth was corrupt in God's sight
and was full of violence.

God saw how corrupt the earth had become,
for all the people on earth had corrupted their ways.

So God said to Noah,

“I am going to put an end to **all** people,
for the earth is filled with violence because of them.

I am surely going to destroy
both them and the earth.

Genesis 6:11-13

Noah and his family were the first “remnant”

Patriarchal Era: Overwhelming Sin (3)

Overwhelming Sin

Final destruction of world by fire

... long ago by God's word the heavens came into being a
and the earth was formed out of water and by water.

By these waters also the world of that time
was deluged and destroyed.

By the same word the present heavens and earth
are reserved for **fire**,
being kept for the day of judgment
and destruction of the ungodly.

2 Peter 3:5-

Patriarchal Era: Outpouring (1)

Outpouring

Floodgates open

Genesis 7:11-12



Outpouring

The Holy Spirit fills the house

Acts 2:1-4

Patriarchal Era: Outpouring (2)

Outpouring

The floodgates open

In the six hundredth year of Noah's life,
on the seventeenth day of the second month –
on that day all the springs of the great deep burst forth,
and **the floodgates of the heavens were opened.**

And rain fell on the earth forty days and forty nights.

Genesis 7:11-12

This outpouring wrought destruction

Angels poured out the seven bowls of God's wrath (Rev. 16)

Patriarchal Era: Outpouring (3)

Outpouring

The Holy Spirit fills the house

**When the day of Pentecost came,
they were all together in one place.
Suddenly a sound like the blowing of a violent wind
came from heaven
and filled the whole house where they were sitting.
They saw what seemed to be tongues of fire
that separated and came to rest on each of them.
All of them were filled with the Holy Spirit
and began to speak in other tongues
as the Spirit enabled them.**

Acts 2:1-4

Patriarchal Era: Outpouring (4)

Outpouring

The Holy Spirit fills our hearts with God's Love

**And hope does not put us to shame,
because God's love
has been poured out into our hearts
through the Holy Spirit,
who has been given to us.**

Romans 5:5

Patriarchal Era: Destruction (1)

Global Destruction

Flood: People and animals only

For forty days the flood kept coming on the earth...

Every living thing that moved on land perished –

birds, livestock, wild animals,

all the creatures that swarm over the earth,

and all mankind.

Everything on dry land

that had the breath of life in its nostrils died.

Every living thing on the face of the earth was wiped out;

people and animals

and the creatures that move along the ground

and the birds were wiped from the earth.

Only Noah was left,

and those with him in the ark.

Genesis 7:17-23

Patriarchal Era: Destruction (2)

Universal Destruction

The universe will burn with fire

But the day of the Lord will come like a thief.

**The heavens will disappear with a roar;
the elements will be destroyed by fire,
and the earth and everything done in it will be laid bare.**

2 Peter 3:10

Patriarchal Era: Destruction (3)

Universal Destruction

Souls will be judged and Satan bound forever

**Then I saw a great white throne and him who was seated on it.
The earth and the heavens fled from his presence...**

**The dead were judged according to what they had done
as recorded in the books.**

**The sea gave up the dead that were in it,
and death and Hades gave up the dead that were in them,
and each person was judged
according to what they had done.**

Then death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire.

The lake of fire is the second death.

**Anyone whose name was not found written in the book of life
was thrown into the lake of fire.**

Revelation 20:11-15

Patriarchal Era: Saved by Water (1)

Saved by Water

Global Flood: Noah and his family was saved

Genesis 6-8



Saved by Water

Baptism a symbol of death, burial, and resurrection

Romans 6:3-5

Patriarchal Era: Saved by Water (2)

Saved by Water

Global Flood: Noah and his family was saved

The Lord saw how great the wickedness of the human race was, and that every inclination of the thoughts of the human heart was only evil all the time.

The Lord regretted that he had made human beings, and his heart was deeply troubled.

So the Lord said,

“I will wipe from the face of the earth the human race, and with them all of the creatures for I regret that I have made them.”

But Noah found favor in the eyes of the Lord.

God said to Noah, “I am going to put an end to all people, for the earth is filled with violence because of them.

I am surely going to destroy both them and the earth.

Genesis 6:5-13

Patriarchal Era: Saved by Water (3)

Saved by Water

Global Flood: Noah and his family was saved

**So make yourself an ark of cypress wood;
make rooms in it and coat it with pitch inside and out.
I am going to bring floodwaters on the earth to destroy all life,
every creature that has the breath of life in it.
Everything on earth will perish.
But I will establish my covenant with you,
and you and your immediate family will enter the ark.
You are to bring into the ark two of all clean creatures,
and seven of all unclean creatures.
You are to take every kind of food that is to be eaten
and store it away as food for you and for them.”
Noah did everything just as God commanded him.**

Patriarchal Era: Saved by Water (4)

Saved by Water

Global Flood: Noah and his family was saved

After the flood, God told Noah to bring his family out of the ark, as well as all of the animals so they could refill the earth.

Then Noah built an altar to the Lord and sacrificed burnt offerings on it.

The Lord smelled the pleasing aroma and said in his heart:

“Never again will I curse the ground because of humans, even though every inclination of the human heart is evil from childhood.

Genesis

8:15-21

Patriarchal Era: Saved by Water (5)

Saved by Water

Baptism a symbol of death, burial, and resurrection

**Or don't you know that all of us who were baptized
into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death?**

**We were therefore buried with him
through baptism into death in order that,
just as Christ was raised from the dead
through the glory of the Father,
we too may live a new life.**

**For if we have been united with him
in a death like his,
we will certainly also be united with him
in a resurrection like his.**

Romans 6:3-5

Patriarchal Era: Saved by Water (6)

Saved by Water

Baptism a symbol of death, burial, and resurrection

**... God waited patiently in the days of Noah
while the ark was being built.**

**In it only a few people, eight in all,
were saved through water,**

**and this water symbolizes baptism
that now saves you also**

- not the removal of dirt from the body

but the pledge of a clear conscience toward God.

It saves you by the resurrection of Jesus Christ...

1 Peter 3:20a-22

Patriarchal Era: Saved by Water (7)

Jesus is Noah, saving humanity from disaster.

Max Lucado, Fearless: Imagine Your Life Without Fear

Patriarchal Era: Vessel for Salvation (1)

Vessel for Salvation

The Ark

Genesis 6:-8



Vessel for Salvation

New Heaven and New Earth

Revelation 3:12, ch 21

Patriarchal Era: Vessel for Salvation (2)

Vessel for Salvation

The Ark

**Every living thing on the face of the earth was wiped out;
people and animals and the creatures
that move along the ground
and the birds were wiped from the earth.**

**Only Noah was left,
and those with him in the ark.**

Genesis 7:23

Patriarchal Era: Vessel for Salvation (3)

Vessel for Salvation

New Heaven and New Earth

**Then I saw “a new heaven and a new earth,”
for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away...
I saw the Holy City, the new Jerusalem,
coming down out of heaven from God,
prepared as a bride beautifully dressed for her husband.
And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying,
“Look! God’s dwelling place is now among the people,
and he will dwell with them.
They will be his people,
and God himself will be with them and be their God.
‘He will wipe every tear from their eyes.
There will be no more death’ or mourning or crying or pain,
for the old order of things has passed away.”**

Revelation 21:1-4

Patriarchal Era: Saving Others (1)

Saving Others

Noah

Genesis 6:9, 7:1



Saving Others

Christ

1 Timothy 1:15

Patriarchal Era: Saving Others (2)

Saving Others

Noah

Noah was a righteous man,
blameless among the people of his time,
and **he walked faithfully with God.**

Genesis 6:9

The Lord then said to Noah,
“Go into the ark, **you and your whole family,**
because I have found **you** righteous in this generation.

Genesis 7:1

Patriarchal Era: Saving Others (3)

Saving Others

Christ

**Here is a trustworthy saying that deserves full acceptance:
Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners -
of whom I am the worst.**

1 Timothy 1:15

Jesus is Noah, saving humanity from disaster.

Max Lucado

Patriarchal Era: The Dove Alights (1)

The Dove Alights

On safe ground

Genesis 8:6-12



The Dove Alights

On Christ

Matthew 3:16-17

Patriarchal Era: The Dove Alights (2)

The Dove Alights

On Safe Ground

**After forty days Noah opened a window he had made in the ark
and sent out a raven,
and it kept flying back and forth
until the water had dried up from the earth.**

**Then he sent out a dove to see if the water had receded
from the surface of the ground.**

**But the dove could find nowhere to perch
because there was water over all the surface of the earth;
so it returned to Noah in the ark.**

**He reached out his hand and took the dove
and brought it back to himself in the ark.**

Genesis 8:6-9

Patriarchal Era: The Dove Alights (3)

The Dove Alights

On Safe Ground

He waited seven more days

and again sent out the dove from the ark.

When the dove returned to him in the evening,

there in its beak was a freshly plucked olive leaf!

Then Noah knew that the water had receded from the earth.

He waited seven more days

and sent the dove out again,

but this time it did not return to him.

a new
start; new
life!

a sign

Genesis 8:6-12

Patriarchal Era: The Dove Alights (4)

The Dove Alights

On Christ

As soon as Jesus was baptized,
he went up out of the water.
At that moment **heaven was opened**,
and he saw the Spirit of God descending
like a **dove**
and alighting on him.
And a voice from heaven said,
“This is my Son,
whom I love;
with him I am well pleased.”

like the rains
during the flood?

a dove hovers
when it “lights”

Matthew 3:16-17

Christ was spiritual safety, as the land provided physical safety.

Patriarchal Era: The Dove Alights (5)

The Dove Alights

On Christ

**After the dove from the ark alighted on safe ground,
Noah made an altar and sacrificed to God,
then went forth to repopulate the earth.**

**After the Spirit of God (alighting on Christ like a dove),
the Spirit led him into the desert
to be tempted,
and then Christ went forth
to establish the new kingdom.**

**the same Spirit sent
Him out to be tempted**

The dove was a sign of a new start, a re-birth.

Patriarchal Era: Rainbow in the Heavens (1)

Rainbow in the Heavens

Sign of the covenant after the flood

Genesis 9:12-15



Rainbow in Heaven

Encircling the throne

Revelation 4:2-3

Patriarchal Era: Rainbow in the Heavens (2)

Rainbow in the Heavens

Sign of the covenant after the Flood

And God said,

“This is the sign of the covenant I am making
between me and you and every living creature with you,
a covenant for all generations to come:

I have set my **rainbow** in the clouds,
and it will be the sign of the covenant
between me and the **earth**.

Great beauty after
great destruction

Whenever I bring clouds over the earth
and the **rainbow** appears in the clouds,
I will remember my covenant between me and you
and all living creatures of every kind.

Never again will the waters become a flood to destroy all life.

Genesis 9:12-15

Patriarchal Era: Rainbow in the Heavens (3)

Rainbow in Heaven

Encircling the throne

At once I was in the Spirit,
and there before me was a throne in **heaven**
with someone sitting on it.
And the one who sat there had the appearance
of jasper and ruby.
A **rainbow** that shone like an emerald
encircled the throne.

The beautiful
sign of the
ultimate
covenant

Revelation 4:2-3

There is a physical symbol associated with both Noah and Christ:
The rainbow and the cross.
Both events involved encounters with death.

Patriarchal Era: Signs of the Covenant (1)

Signs of the Covenant

Rainbow, Circumcision

Genesis 9:12-15



Sign of the New Covenant

Circumcision of the Heart

Romans 2:28-29

Patriarchal Era: Signs of the Covenant (2)

Signs of the Covenant

Rainbow (described in last segment); Circumcision

When Abram was ninety-nine years old,
the Lord appeared to him and said,

“I am God Almighty;

walk before me faithfully and be blameless.

Then I will make my covenant between me and **you**
and will greatly increase your numbers.”

Abram fell facedown, and God said to him,

You will be the father of many nations...

and kings will come from you.

I will establish my covenant as an **everlasting** covenant
between me and you and your descendants after you...

to be your God

and the God of your descendants after you.

Genesis 17:1-8

Patriarchal Era: Signs of the Covenant (3)

Signs of the Covenant

Rainbow (described in last segment); Circumcision

God said to Abraham,

**“As for you, you must keep my covenant,
you and your descendants after you...**

This is my covenant with you

and your descendants after you,

the covenant you are to keep:

Every male among you shall be circumcised.

You are to undergo circumcision,

and it will be the sign of the covenant

between me and you.

Genesis 17:1-8

The physical sign / covenant did not work.

Patriarchal Era: Signs of the Covenant (4)

Signs of the Covenant

Circumcision of the Heart

A person is not a Jew who is one only outwardly,
nor is circumcision merely outward and physical.

Jew → Christian

No, a person is a **Jew** who is one inwardly;
and circumcision is **circumcision of the heart**,
by the Spirit,
not by the written code.

result of the
“full
acceptance”
statement in
1 Tim 1:15

Romans 2:28-29

God will write His law on our minds and hearts (Jer 31:33)

No matter what we do, if it without love, it is nothing (1 Cor 13)

Patriarchal Era: Slave or Free (1)

Slave or Free

Hagar and Sarah

Genesis ?



Law or Grace

Parallel of Hagar and Sarah

Acts 2?

Patriarchal Era: Slave or Free (2)

Slave or Free

Hagar and Sarah

**Now Sarai, Abram's wife, had borne him no children.
But she had an Egyptian slave named Hagar;
so she asked Abram to build a family through her.
Abram slept with Hagar (as a second wife),
and she conceived.
When she knew she was pregnant,
she began to despise her mistress.
Then Sarai told Abram about this,
and he told her to do with Hagar what she wanted.
Then Sarai mistreated Hagar, so she fled from her.
The angel of the Lord found Hagar,
and told her to go back and submit to her mistress Sarai.
So Hagar bore Abram a son,
and Abram named him Ishmael.**

Patriarchal Era: Slave or Free (3)

Slave or Free

Hagar and Sarah

**Now the Lord was gracious to Sarah as he had said,
and the Lord did for Sarah what he had promised.**

Sarah became pregnant

**and bore a son to Abraham in his old age,
and Abraham named him Isaac.**

**The child grew and was weaned,
and on the day Isaac was weaned
Abraham held a great feast.**

**But Sarah saw that Hagar's son Isaac was mocking,
and she made Abraham send them away.**

**God saved them from dying of thirst,
and made of both Isaac and Ishmael great nations.**

Genesis 21

Patriarchal Era: Slave or Free (4)

Law or Grace

Parallel of Hagar and Sarah

**Tell me, you who want to be under the law,
are you not aware of what the law says?**

**For it is written that Abraham had two sons,
one by the slave woman
and the other by the free woman.**

**His son by the slave woman
was born according to the flesh,
but his son by the free woman
was born as the result of a divine promise.**

Galatians 4:21-26

**Continual
conflict from
that point on**

Patriarchal Era: Slave or Free (5)

Law or Grace

Parallel of Hagar and Sarah

These things are being taken figuratively:

The women represent two covenants.

One covenant is from Mount Sinai

and bears children who are to be slaves:

This is Hagar.

Now Hagar stands for Mount Sinai in Arabia

and corresponds to the present city of Jerusalem,

because she is in slavery with her children.

But the **Jerusalem that is above** is free,

and she is our mother.

Now you, brothers and sisters, like Isaac,

are children of promise.

Galatians 4:26-28

Patriarchal Era: Slave or Free (6)

Law or Grace

Parallel of Hagar and Sarah

**At that time the son
born according to the flesh
persecuted the son
born by the power of the Spirit.
It is the same now.**

**God used man's
actions as a lesson;
He didn't cause or
order Abraham and
Sarah to do this**

But what does Scripture say?

**“Get rid of the slave woman and her son,
for the slave woman's son will never share
in the inheritance with the free woman's son.”**

**Therefore, brothers and sisters,
we are not children of the slave woman,
but of the free woman.**

Galatians 4:26-28

Patriarchal Era: Priest and King (1)

Priest and King

Melchizedek

Genesis 14:17-20



Priest and King

Christ

Hebrews 7

Patriarchal Era: Priest and King (2)

Priest and King

Melchizedek

After Abram returned from defeating Kedorlaomer and the kings allied with him, the king of Sodom came out to meet him in the King's Valley.

Then Melchizedek king of Salem brought out bread and wine.

He was priest of **God Most High**, and he blessed Abram, saying,

“Blessed be Abram by **God Most High**,
Creator of heaven and earth.

And praise be to God Most High,
who delivered your enemies into your hand.”

Then Abram gave him a **tenth** of everything.

Genesis 14:17-20

Patriarchal Era: Priest and King (3)

Priest and King

Christ

First, the name Melchizedek means “king of righteousness”; then also, “king of Salem” means “king of peace.”

Without father or mother, without genealogy, without beginning of days or end of life, resembling the Son of God,
he remains a priest **forever**.

One of possibly many who had a relationship to God apart from the “chosen people”

... And what we have said is even more clear if another priest like Melchizedek appears, one who has become a priest not on the basis of a **regulation** as to his ancestry but **on the basis of the power of an indestructible life**.

too many rules!

Patriarchal Era: Priest and King (4)

Priest and King

Christ

For it is declared:

**“You are a priest forever,
in the order of Melchizedek.”**

**... Others became priests without any oath,
but he became a priest with an oath
when God said to him:**

**“The Lord has sworn and will not change his mind:
‘You are a priest forever.’”**

Hebrews 7:19-21

Patriarchal Era: Priest and King (5)

Priest and King

Christ

Because of this oath,
Jesus has become the guarantor
of a **better covenant**.

... because Jesus lives forever,
he has a permanent priesthood.

Therefore he is able to **save completely**
those who come to God through him,
because he always lives
to intercede for them.

“completely”; not as
though all the parts,
but as powerfully,
awesomely

Hebrews 7:22-25

Patriarchal Era: Priest and King (6)

Priest and King

Christ

Such a high priest truly meets our need

**- one who is holy, blameless, pure, set apart from sinners,
exalted above the heavens.**

Unlike the other high priests,

**he does not need to offer sacrifices day after day,
first for his own sins,
and then for the sins of the people.**

He sacrificed for their sins

once for all

when he offered himself.

Hebrews 7:26-27

A one time sacrifice replaced the daily complicated activities that only pushed the sins forward; there was continual reference back to that.

Patriarchal Era: Tithe (1)

Tithe

Abram pays to Melchizedek

Genesis 14:17-20



Tithe

Israelite law, and extension

Hebrews 7

Patriarchal Era: Tithe (2)

Tithe

Melchizedek

After Abram returned from defeating Kedorlaomer and the kings allied with him, the king of Sodom came out to meet him in the King's Valley.

No prior association reported

Then Melchizedek king of Salem brought out bread and wine.

He was priest of **God Most High**, and he blessed Abram, saying,

“Blessed be Abram by **God Most High**,
Creator of heaven and earth.

And praise be to God Most High,
who delivered your enemies into your hand.”

Then Abram gave him a **tenth** of everything.

Genesis 14:17-20

Patriarchal Era: Tithe (3)

Tithe

Israel

A tithe of everything from the land,
whether grain from the soil
or fruit from the trees,
belongs to the Lord;
it is holy to the Lord.

God expects the best
of everything – not
the rejected stuff

Numbers 27:30

Patriarchal Era: Tithe (4)

Tithe

Israelites paid to Melchizedek through Abraham

Just think **how great** he was:

Even the patriarch Abraham
gave him a tenth of the plunder!

Now the **law requires** the descendants of Levi
who become priests
to **collect a tenth** from the people –
that is, from their fellow Israelites –
even though they also are descended from Abraham.

This man, however, did not trace his descent from Levi,
yet he collected a tenth from Abraham
and blessed him who had the promises.

Hebrews 7:4-6

Patriarchal Era: Tithe (5)

Tithe

Israelites paid to Melchizedek through Abraham

And without doubt the lesser is blessed by the **greater**.

In the one case,
the tenth is collected
by people who **die**;
but in the other case,
by him who is declared to be **living**.

The “greater” was not one of the
“chosen people”

Melchizedek is
represented as
“timeless” and
living, as with the
later Christ

One might even say that Levi,
who collects the tenth,
paid the tenth through Abraham,
because when Melchizedek met Abraham,
Levi was still in the body of his ancestor.

Hebrews 7:7-10

Patriarchal Era: Tithe (6)

Tithe

The Tithe to Christ, the Great High Priest

**“Woe to you,
teachers of the law and Pharisees,
you hypocrites!**

You give a **tenth of your spices –
mint, dill and cumin.**

**But you have neglected the more important matters of the law -
justice, mercy and faithfulness.**

**You should have practiced the latter,
without neglecting the former.**

**You blind guides!
You strain out a gnat
but swallow a camel.**

**The whole tithe process was
corrupted by men.**

Matthew 23:23-24

Patriarchal Era: Tithe (7)

Tithe

The Tithe to Christ, the Great High Priest

Therefore, I urge you, brothers and sisters,
in view of God's mercy,
to offer your bodies as a living sacrifice,
holy and pleasing to God –
this is your true and proper worship.

Romans 12:1

God wants us to give of our hearts –
“Throw your heart of over the bar,
and your body will follow”

We must give of ourselves, not just a tenth of our resources.

Patriarchal Era: Birth Announcement (1)

Birth Announcement

Sarah (and others); longing

Genesis 18:10-12



Birth Announcement

Mary; surprise!

Hebrews 7

Patriarchal Era: Birth Announcement (2)

Birth Announcement

Sarah (and others); longing

Then one of them said,

“I will surely return to you about this time next year,
and Sarah your wife will have a son.”

Now Sarah was **listening at the entrance** to the tent,
which was behind him.

Abraham and Sarah were already very old,
and Sarah was **past the age of childbearing**.

So Sarah laughed to herself as she thought,
“After I am worn out and my lord is old,
will I now have this pleasure?”

Genesis 14:17-20

Sarah wanted a child so badly
she had her husband go in to her servant.

Patriarchal Era: Birth Announcement (3)

Birth Announcement

Sarah (and others); longing

Sarah

Rachel

Leah (to win the attention of Jacob)

Hannah

Elizabeth

Patriarchal Era: Birth Announcement (4)

Birth Announcement

Mary; surprise!

... God sent the angel Gabriel to Nazareth, a town in Galilee, to a virgin **pledged to be married** to a man named Joseph, a descendant of David.

The virgin's name was Mary.

The angel went to her and said,

“Greetings, you who are **highly favored!**
The Lord is with you.”

Mary was greatly troubled at his words

and wondered what kind of greeting this might be.

Luke 1:26-29

Patriarchal Era: Birth Announcement (5)

Birth Announcement

Mary; surprise!

**But the angel said to her,
“Do not be afraid, Mary;
you have **found favor** with God.**

**You will conceive and give birth to a son,
and you are to call him Jesus.**

**He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High.
The Lord God will give him the throne of his father David,
and he will reign over Jacob’s descendants forever;
his kingdom will never end.”**

**“How will this be,” Mary asked the angel,
“since I am a virgin?”**

**Which was the greater
burden, to be pregnant
out-of-wedlock or that
the child would be so
special?**

Luke 1:30-34

Patriarchal Era: Beloved Son (1)

Beloved Son

Abraham and Isaac

Genesis 21



Beloved Son

God and Christ

Matthew 17:1-10

Patriarchal Era: Beloved Son (2)

Beloved Son

Abraham and Isaac

... God tested Abraham.

He said to him, “Abraham!”

“**Here I am,**” he replied.

Then God said,

“Take your son, your **only** son,
whom you love –

Isaac –

Sacrifice him there as a burnt offering
on a mountain I will show you.”

“only” is Abraham’s
perspective

Genesis 21:1-2

Patriarchal Era: Beloved Son (3)

Beloved Son

Abraham and Isaac

When they reached the place God had told him about,
Abraham built an altar there and arranged the wood on it.
He bound his son Isaac and laid him on the altar...

Then he reached out his hand
and took the knife to slay his son.

He did not pray for
“this cup to pass”

But the angel of the Lord called out to him from heaven,
“Abraham! Abraham!”

“**Here I am,**” he replied.

“Do not lay a hand on the boy,” he said...

Now I know that you fear God,

... and you know it,

because you have not withheld from me your son,^{too!}

your **only** son.”

Patriarchal Era: Beloved Son (4)

Beloved Son

Abraham and Isaac

Abraham looked up and there in a thicket
he saw a ram caught by its horns.
He went over and took the ram
and sacrificed it as a burnt offering
instead of his son.

So Abraham called that place

The Lord Will Provide.

And to this day it is said,

“On the mountain of the Lord
it will be provided.”

Genesis 21:13-14

Patriarchal Era: Beloved Son (5)

Beloved Son

Abraham and Isaac

The Lord declared,

“I swear by myself, that because you have done this
and have not withheld your son,
your **only** son,

I will surely bless you

and make your descendants
as numerous as the stars in the sky
and as the sand on the seashore...

and through your offspring
all nations on earth will be blessed,
because you have obeyed me.”

The Jews missed
this point (all
nations), though
they revered
“Father Abraham”

Genesis 21:15-18

Patriarchal Era: Beloved Son (6)

Beloved Son

God and Christ

... Jesus took with him

**Peter, James and John the brother of James,
and led them up a high mountain
by themselves.**

There he was **transfigured before them.**

**His face shone like the sun,
and his clothes became as white as the light.**

**Just then there appeared before them
Moses and Elijah,
talking with Jesus.**

Matthew 17:1-3

Patriarchal Era: Beloved Son (7)

Beloved Son

God and Christ

**While he was still speaking,
a bright cloud covered them,
and a voice from the cloud said,
“This is my Son,
whom I love;
with him I am well pleased.
Listen to him!”**

**When the disciples heard this,
they fell facedown to the ground, terrified.
But Jesus came and touched them.
“Get up,” he said. “Don’t be afraid.”**

**When they looked up,
they saw no one except Jesus.**

Patriarchal Era: Beloved Son (8)

Beloved Son

God and Christ

**As they were coming down the mountain,
Jesus instructed them,
“Don’t tell anyone what you have seen,
until the Son of Man
has been raised from the dead.”**

Mathew 17:10

Wonder if Abraham told Isaac not to tell what happened?

Patriarchal Era: Beloved Son (9)

Beloved Son

God and Christ

**Note that the lineage of Christ
did not always include the most loved offspring:**

**Jacob, was most loved by his mother Rachel,
but not by his father Isaac, who loved Esau.**

**Leah, was not the beloved wife of Jacob,
but when God saw that she was not loved
bore Judah (through whom Christ descended);
the most beloved son of Jacob was Joseph.**

God does not always work through the expected path.

Patriarchal Era: Obedient Son (1)

Obedient Son

Isaac

Genesis 21



Obedient Son

Christ

Philippians 2:5-8

Patriarchal Era: Obedient Son (2)

Obedient Son

Isaac

**When they reached the place God had told him about,
Abraham built an altar there and arranged the wood on it.
He bound his son Isaac and laid him on the altar...
Then he reached out his hand
and took the knife to slay his son.**

Genesis 21:9

Isaac apparently was obedient to his father and gave himself up.

Patriarchal Era: Obedient Son (3)

Obedient Son

Christ

And being found in appearance as a man,
he humbled himself
by becoming **obedient** to death –
even death on a cross!

Philippians 2:8

This story helps man to feel the power of what God did for us.

Mosaical Era: Carrying the Wood (1)

Carrying the Wood for the Sacrifice

Isaac

Genesis 22:6-7



Carrying the Wood for the Sacrifice

Christ

Matthew 16:18

Mosaical Era: Carrying the Wood (2)

Carrying the Wood for the Sacrifice

Isaac

Abraham took the **wood** for the burnt offering
and **placed it on his son Isaac**,
and he himself carried the fire and the knife.

As the two of them went on together,
Isaac spoke up and said to his father Abraham, “Father?”

“Yes, my son?” Abraham replied.

“The fire and wood are here,” Isaac said,
“but where is the lamb for the burnt offering?”

Genesis 22:6-7

Mosaical Era: Carrying the Wood (3)

Carrying the Wood for the Sacrifice

Christ

Finally Pilate handed him over to them to be crucified.

So the soldiers took charge of Jesus.

Carrying his own cross,

he went out to the place of the Skull

(which in Aramaic is called Golgotha).

There they crucified him,

and with him two others –

one on each side and Jesus in the middle.

John 19:16-18

Both carried the wood for their own sacrifice,
and both questioned their father's action (or lack of it)

Mosaical Era: Carrying the Wood (4)

Carrying the Wood for the Sacrifice

Comparison

Jesus, too, walked to the place of sacrifice
carrying on his own back the wood
on which he was to be put to death.

Jesus, like Abraham,
had to walk the road of “God-forsakenness.”

He cried out,
“My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?”

When Jesus was bound,
no voice cried out to stay the ropes.

When the blade went to pierce his body,
no power held it back.

Mosaical Era: Carrying the Wood (5)

Carrying the Wood for the Sacrifice

Comparison

**This time,
no other sacrifice was provided.**

**This time,
the Son died.**

**This time,
the Father grieved.**

But then the third day came.

**As it will come someday
for you and me.**

**In the meanwhile,
just don't quit.**

John Ortberg

Patriarchal Era: Sacrifice of Son (1)

Sacrifice of Son

Abraham and Isaac

Genesis 21



Sacrifice of Son

God and Christ

John 3:16, 1 John 4:10

Patriarchal Era: Sacrifice of Son (2)

Sacrifice of Son

Abraham and Isaac

When they reached the place God had told him about,
Abraham built an altar there and arranged the wood on it.
He bound his son Isaac and laid him on the altar...
Then he reached out his hand
and took the knife to slay his son.

But the angel of the Lord called out to him from heaven,
“Abraham! Abraham!”
“**Here I am,**” he replied.

“Do not lay a hand on the boy,” he said...
Now I know that you fear God,
because you have not withheld from me your son,
your **only** son.”

God knows about
Abraham’s faith; the
lesson is for Abraham,
Isaac, and us!

Patriarchal Era: Sacrifice of Son (3)

Sacrifice of Son

God and Christ

**For God so loved the world
that he gave his one and **only** Son,
that whoever believes in him
shall not perish
but have eternal life.**

John 3:16

**This is love:
not that we loved God,
but that he loved us and sent his Son
as an atoning sacrifice for our sins.**

1 John 4:10

God actually went through with the sacrifice.

Patriarchal Era: Faith in Power to Resurrect (1)

Faith in Power to Resurrect

Abraham and Isaac

Hebrews 11:17-18



Faith in Power to Resurrect

Martha and her Brother

John 3:16, 1 John 4:10

Patriarchal Era: Faith in Power to Resurrect (2)

Faith in Power to Resurrect

Abraham and Isaac

By faith Abraham, when God **tested** him,
offered Isaac as a sacrifice.

He who had **embraced** the promises
was about to sacrifice his **one and only** son,
even though God had said to him,

“It is **through Isaac** that your offspring will be reckoned.”

Abraham reasoned that God could even raise the dead,

and so in a manner of speaking
he did receive Isaac back from death.

In parallel...

Hebrews 11:17-18

Patriarchal Era: Faith in Power to Resurrect (3)

Faith in Power to Resurrect

Martha and Lazarus

**“Lord,” Martha said to Jesus,
“if you had been here,
my brother would not have died.**

**Martha knows that
God has the ultimate
power.**

But I know that even now God will give you whatever you ask.”

Jesus said to her, “Your brother will rise again.”

**Christ leaves
the answer
“open”**

Martha answered,

“I know he will rise again in the resurrection at the last day.”

Jesus said to her,

“I am the resurrection and the life.

**The one who believes in me will live,
even though they die;**

John 11:21-25

Patriarchal Era: Faith in Power to Resurrect (4)

Faith in Power to Resurrect

God and Christ

**God also knew
that Christ would rise again.**

Patriarchal Era: God will Provide (1)

God will provide

Ram on the Mountain

Genesis 22:9-14



God will provide

Jesus is our substitute

Leviticus 27:9-11, Isaiah 53:4-6, 2 Peter 2:14

Patriarchal Era: God will Provide (2)

God will provide

Ram on the Mountain

Abraham ... reached out his hand
and took the knife to slay his son.
But the angel of the Lord told him to stop,
because he had not withheld from God
his own son.

Abraham looked up and there in a thicket
he saw a ram caught by its horns.
He went over and took the ram
and sacrificed it as a burnt offering
instead of his son.

So Abraham called that place
The Lord Will Provide.

And to this day it is said,

“On the mountain of the Lord it will be provided.”

There were evidently
no sounds from the
ram or the thicket until
the right moment.

Instead → substitute!

Patriarchal Era: God will Provide (3)

God will provide

Ram on the Mountain

“If what they vowed is an animal
that is acceptable as an offering to the Lord,
such an animal given to the Lord
becomes holy.

They must **not** exchange it or **substitute**
a **good** one for a **bad** one,
or a bad one for a good one;
if they should substitute one animal for another,
both it and the substitute
become holy.

Leviticus 27:9-11

God exchanged Good for Bad anyway,
to make us holy.

Patriarchal Era: God will Provide (4)

God will provide

Jesus is our substitute

Surely **he took up our pain**
and **bore our suffering**,
yet we considered him punished by God,
stricken by him, and afflicted.
But he was **pierced for our transgressions**,
he was **crushed for our iniquities**;
the punishment that brought us peace was on him,
and **by his wounds we are healed**.
We all, like sheep, have gone astray,
each of us has turned to our own way;
and the Lord has laid on him
the iniquity of us all.

Isaiah 53:4-6

Patriarchal Era: God will Provide (5)

God will provide

Jesus is our substitute

**“He himself bore our sins”
in his body on the cross,
so that we might die to sins
and live for righteousness;
“by his wounds you have been healed.”**

1 Peter 2:24

Peter explains the substitution as prophesied by Isaiah.

Patriarchal Era: God will Provide (6)

God will provide

Ram on the Mountain

**What type of sacrifice was the ram,
since Abraham did not own it?**

He did not have to give up anything. [Keith Holt]

**Remember that David,
during the time the angel was punishing the land
because he ordered a census,
would not “sacrifice” something
that did not cost him anything.**

**The ram was a substitute,
so that we did not have to pay.**

**In a similar way,
Christ was a substitute for us,
so that we do not have to pay.**

Patriarchal Era: Dove Offering (1)

Dove Offering

Abraham's Covenant Offering

Genesis 15:9-21



Dove Offering

Jesus

John 4

Patriarchal Era: Dove Offering (2)

Dove Offering

Abraham's Covenant Offering

So the Lord said to him,

“Bring me a heifer, a goat and a ram, each three years old,
along with a **dove** and a young **pigeon**.”

Abram brought all these to him,

cut them in two

and arranged the halves opposite each other;

the birds, however, he did not cut in half.

Then birds of prey came down on the carcasses,
but Abram drove them away.

Abram was
attentive!

Genesis 15:9-11

Patriarchal Era: Dove Offering (3)

Dove Offering

Abraham's Covenant Offering

As the sun was setting,
Abram fell into a deep sleep,
and a **thick and dreadful darkness** came over him.

[Description of the Egyptian captivity and deliverance]

When the sun had set and darkness had fallen,
a smoking firepot with a blazing torch appeared
and passed between the pieces.

unique
situation

On that day the Lord made a covenant with Abram and said,
“To your descendants I give this land,
from the Wadi of Egypt to the great river, the Euphrates...

Genesis 26:12-18

Patriarchal Era: Dove Sacrifice (4)

Dove Offering

Presentation of Jesus in the Temple

On the eighth day, when it was time to circumcise the child,
he was named Jesus,
the name the angel had given him
before he was conceived.

When the time came for the purification rites
required by the Law of Moses,
Joseph and Mary took him to Jerusalem
to present him to the Lord
(as it is written in the Law of the Lord,
“Every firstborn male is to be consecrated to the Lord”),
and to offer a sacrifice
in keeping with what is said in the Law of the Lord:
“a pair of **doves** or two young **pigeons**.”

Luke 2:21-24

Patriarchal Era: Covenant (1)

Covenant

Imperfect

Hebrews 9:16-22



Covenant

Perfect

Hebrews 8:7-13; 9:15, 23ff

Patriarchal Era: Covenant (2)

Covenant

Imperfect

**In the case of a will,
it is necessary to prove the death
of the one who made it,
because a will is in force
only when somebody has died;
it never takes effect
while the one who made it is living.**

**This is why even the first covenant
was not put into effect
without blood.**

**Abraham “cutting a
covenant”,
but then Moses →**

Hebrews 9:16-18

Patriarchal Era: Covenant (3)

Covenant

Imperfect

When Moses had proclaimed every command of the law to all the people, he took the blood of calves, together with water, scarlet wool and branches of hyssop, and sprinkled the scroll and all the people.

He said,

“This is the blood of the covenant, which God has commanded you to keep.”

In the same way,

he sprinkled with the blood both the tabernacle and everything used in its ceremonies.

In fact, the law requires

that nearly everything be cleansed with blood, and without the shedding of blood there is no

forgiveness.

Patriarchal Era: Covenant (4)

Covenant

Perfect

**For if there had been nothing wrong with that first covenant,
no place would have been sought for another.**

Hebrews 8:7

**For this reason Christ is the mediator of a new covenant,
that those who are called
may receive the promised **eternal inheritance**
now that he has died
as a **ransom to set them free**
from the sins committed
under the first covenant.**

Hebrews 9:15

**The Covenant can only be made perfect through Christ,
as his value was infinite.**

Patriarchal Era: Finding a Bride (1)

Physical bride

Abraham and Isaac

Genesis 21



Spiritual bride

God and Christ

Acts 2?

Patriarchal Era: Finding a Bride (2)

Physical bride

Abraham and Isaac

Abraham was now very old,
and the Lord had **blessed** him **in every way**.
He said to the senior servant in his household,
the one in charge of all that he had,
“I want you to swear by the Lord...
that you will not get a wife for my son
from the daughters of the Canaanites,
among whom I am living,
but will go to my country and my own relatives
and get a wife for my son Isaac.”

Genesis 21:9-12

Patriarchal Era: Finding a Bride (3)

Physical bride

Abraham and Isaac

The servant asked him,

“What if the woman is unwilling to come back with me...?”

Shall I then take your son back
to the country you came from?”

Abraham said,

“Make sure that you do not take my son back there.”

... they called Rebekah and asked her if she would go,
and she agreed.

Isaac brought her into the tent of his mother Sarah,
and he married Rebekah.

So she became his wife,
and he loved her;

and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

The servant tries to
suggest that Isaac
gets to choose

Genesis

Patriarchal Era: Finding a Bride (4)

Spiritual bride

God and Christ

**Wives, submit yourselves to your own husbands
as you do to the Lord.**

**For the husband is the head of the wife
as Christ is the head of the church, his body,
of which he is the Savior.**

**Now as the church submits to Christ,
so also wives should submit to their husbands in everything.**

**Husbands, love your wives,
just as Christ loved the church
and gave himself up for her
to make her holy...**

Ephesians 5:22-26

Patriarchal Era: Finding a Bride (5)

Spiritual bride

God and Christ

**In this same way,
husbands ought to love their wives as their own bodies.
He who loves his wife loves himself...**

**“For this reason a man will leave his father and mother
and be united to his wife,
and the two will become one flesh.”**

**This is a profound mystery –
but I am talking about Christ and the church.**

**However, each one of you also must love his wife
as he loves himself,
and the wife must respect her husband.**

Ephesians 3:28-32

Patriarchal Era: Finding a Bride (6)

Spiritual bride

God and Christ

**Abraham's sending of his servant
to find a bride for his son (Genesis 24)
could be read as an allegory of God
sending the gospel,
and/ or the Spirit,
and/ or an evangelist,
to find a bride (i.e., the church)
for his son (i.e., Jesus Christ).**

N. T. Wright

Patriarchal Era: Wells of Water (1)

Wells of Water

Isaac

Genesis 26:16-18



Wells of Water

Jesus

John 4

Patriarchal Era: Wells of Water (2)

Wells of Water

Isaac

Then Abimelek said to Isaac,
“Move away from us;
you have become too powerful for us.”

So Isaac moved away from there
and encamped in the Valley of Gerar,
where he settled.

Isaac reopened the **wells**
that had been dug in the time of his father Abraham,
which the Philistines had **stopped up** after Abraham died,
and he gave them
the same names his father had given them.

Genesis 26:16-18

Patriarchal Era: Wells of Water (3)

Wells of Water

Isaac

Isaac's servants dug in the valley

and discovered a well of fresh water there.

**But the herders of Gerar quarreled with those of Isaac and said,
"The water is ours!" ...**

Then they dug another well,

but they quarreled over that one also...

**He moved on from there and dug another well,
and no one quarreled over it.**

He named it Rehoboth, saying,

**"Now the Lord has given us room
and we will flourish in the land."**

Genesis 26:19-22

Isaac had a great struggle in finding a well of water he could use

Patriarchal Era: Wells of Water (4)

Wells of Water

Isaac

From there he went up to Beersheba.

That night the Lord appeared to him and said,

“I am the God of your father Abraham.

Do not be afraid, for I am with you;

I will bless you

and will increase

the number of your descendants...”

Isaac built an altar there

and called on the name of the Lord.

There he pitched his tent,

and there his servants dug a well.

Genesis 26:23-25

Patriarchal Era: Wells of Water (5)

Wells of Water

Isaac

Meanwhile, Abimelek had come to him [with his army] ...

Isaac asked them,

Great concern!

“Why have you come to me,
since you were hostile to me and sent me away?”

They answered,

“We saw clearly that the Lord was with you; so we said,
Let us make a treaty with you ...

Bless us, too!

Then Isaac sent them on their way... peacefully.

That day Isaac’s servants came

and told him about the well they had dug.

... to this day the name of the town has been Beersheba.

Genesis 26:26-32

Patriarchal Era: Wells of Water (6)

Wells of Water

Jesus

**Now Jesus ... had to go through Samaria.
So he came to a town in Samaria called Sychar...
Jacob's well was there,
and Jesus, tired as he was from the journey,
sat down by the well...**

**When a Samaritan woman came to draw water,
Jesus said to her, "Will you give me a drink?"**

**The Samaritan woman said to him,
"You are a Jew and I am a Samaritan woman.
How can you ask me for a drink?"
(For Jews do not associate with Samaritans.)**

John 4:1-9

People still need the wells in the physical world.

Patriarchal Era: Wells of Water (7)

Wells of Water

Jesus

Jesus answered her,

“If you knew the gift of God
and who it is that asks you for a drink,
you would have asked him
and he would have given you living water.”

“Sir,” the woman said,

“you have **nothing to draw with** and the well is deep.
Where can you get this living water?

needed proper
equipment!

Are you greater than our father **Jacob**,
who gave us the well and drank from it himself,
as did also his sons and his livestock?”

appreciation of history!

John 4:10-12

Patriarchal Era: Wells of Water (8)

Wells of Water

Jesus

Jesus answered,

“Everyone who drinks this water will be thirsty again,
but whoever drinks the water I give them
will never thirst.

Indeed, the water I give them will become in them
a spring of water **welling** up to eternal life.”

The woman said to him,

“Sir, give me this water so that I won’t get thirsty
and have to **keep coming here** to draw water.”

John 4:13-15

Christ offers water that is with us always,
and for which we do not have to struggle against others to get.

Patriarchal Era: View into Heaven (1)

View into Heaven

Angels on Jacob's Ladder

Genesis 28:11-22



View into Heaven

Promise to Nathanael, Stephen being stoned

Acts 7:54-60

Patriarchal Era: View into Heaven (2)

View into Heaven

Angels on Jacob's Ladder

When he reached a certain place,

Jacob stopped for the night because the sun had set.

Taking one of the stones there,

he put it under his head and lay down to sleep.

comfortable
pillow?

He had a dream in which he saw a stairway resting on the earth,
with its top reaching to heaven,

and the angels of God

were ascending and descending on it.

There above it stood the Lord, and he said:

“I am the Lord, the God of your father Abraham
and the God of Isaac.

I will give you and your descendants the land
on which you are lying.

Genesis 28:11-13

Patriarchal Era: View into Heaven (3)

View into Heaven

Angels on Jacob's Ladder

Your descendants will be like the dust of the earth,
and you will spread out in all directions.

**All peoples on earth will be blessed
through you and your offspring.**

**Not by the Jews being in
control of the world...**

I am with you and will watch over you wherever you go,
and I will bring you back to this land.

I will not leave you

until I have done what I have promised you.”

Genesis 28:12-15

Patriarchal Era: View into Heaven (4)

View into Heaven

Angels on Jacob's Ladder

When Jacob awoke from his sleep, he thought,
“Surely the Lord is in this place,
and I was not aware of it.”

He was afraid and said,

“How **awesome** is this place!

Awesome,
indeed!

This is none other than the house of God;
this is the **gate of heaven.**”

“gate” or
“portal” into
another
existence

Early the next morning Jacob took the stone
he had placed under his head
and set it up as a pillar
and poured oil on top of it.

He called that place Bethel,
though the city used to be called Luz.

Genesis 28:16-20

Patriarchal Era: View into Heaven (5)

View into Heaven

Angels on Jacob's Ladder

Then Jacob made a vow, saying,

**“If God will be with me and will watch over me
on this journey I am taking**

and will give me food to eat and clothes to wear

so that I return safely to my father's household,

then the Lord will be my God

and this stone that I have set up as a pillar

will be God's house,

and of all that you give me

I will give you a tenth.”

Perhaps as
in “if the
Lord wills...”

His goal from the beginning.

Genesis 28:16-22

Patriarchal Era: View into Heaven (6)

View into Heaven

Promise to Nathanael

**When Jesus commented on Nathanael's honesty, he asked,
"How do you know me?"**

Jesus answered,

"I saw you while you were still under the fig tree..."

Then Nathanael declared,

"Rabbi, you are the Son of God; you are the king of Israel."

John 1:43-49

Patriarchal Era: View into Heaven (7)

View into Heaven

Promise to Nathanael

Jesus said,

“You believe because I told you I saw you under the fig tree.
You will see greater things than that.

Very truly I tell you, you will see ‘heaven open,
and the **angels of God ascending and descending**
on the Son of Man”

John 1:50-51

Christ as the ladder
is the interface or bridge (pontifex – priest)
between heaven and earth.

Patriarchal Era: View into Heaven (8)

View into Heaven

Stephen being stoned

When the members of the Sanhedrin heard this,
they were furious and gnashed their teeth at him.

But Stephen, full of the Holy Spirit,

**looked up to heaven and saw the glory of God,
and Jesus standing at the right hand of God.**

“Look,” he said, “I see heaven open
and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God.”

At this the Jews dragged him out of the city and stoned
him... While they were stoning him, Stephen prayed,

“Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.”

Then he fell on his knees and cried out,

“Lord, do not hold this sin against them.”

When he had said this, he fell asleep (died).

Paul and John saw into heaven as well

Acts 7:54-60

Patriarchal Era: Women at the Well (1)

Women at the Well

Abraham's chief servant, Jacob, and Moses

Genesis 24, 29, Exodus 2



Women at the Well

Jesus

John 4

Patriarchal Era: Women at the Well (2)

Women at the Well

Abraham's chief servant (Eliezar?)

When Abraham was very old, he sent his chief servant to find a wife for Isaac among his own relatives. The servant prayed to God to give him success as he approached the well outside the town of Nahor.

Before he had finished praying, Rebekah came out with her jar on her shoulder. The servant asked her, "Please give me a little water from your jar."

Rebekah quickly gave him a drink, and then gave water to all of his animals.

The man watched her closely to learn whether or not the Lord had made his journey successful. He gave her gifts and asked about her family.

He told them his purpose, and she agreed to go with him.

Genesis 24

Patriarchal Era: Women at the Well (3)

Women at the Well

Jacob

Jacob went east, and there he saw a well in the open country, with flocks of sheep lying near it. When all the flocks were gathered there, the shepherds would roll the large stone away from the well's mouth and water the sheep.

Jacob inquired about his relatives, and they pointed out Laban's daughter Rachel coming with her sheep.

Jacob suggested that the sheep be watered, but was told that it was against the rules. When Jacob saw Rachel daughter of his uncle Laban, and Laban's sheep, he rolled the stone away from the mouth of the well and watered his uncle's sheep.

Then Jacob kissed Rachel and began to weep aloud. He told her that he was her relative, and she ran and told her father.

Jacob worked many years to gain her as his wife.

Genesis 29

Patriarchal Era: Women at the Well (4)

Women at the Well

Moses

When Moses had grown up, he killed an Egyptian and hid him in the sand. He found that this had become known, and that Pharaoh wanted to kill him, and he fled.

Moses went to Midian, where he sat down by a well. Now a priest of Midian had seven daughters, who came to draw water for their father's flock.

Some shepherds came along and drove them away, but Moses got up and came to their rescue and watered their flock. The girls returned to their father, and told him how Moses had helped them.

Moses agreed to stay with the man, who gave his daughter Zipporah to Moses in marriage.

Exodus 2:11-21

Patriarchal Era: Women at the Well (5)

Women at the Well

Jesus

Jesus left Judea to return home to Galilee, and He had to go through Samaria.

So he came to a town where Jacob's well was, and tired from the journey, sat down by the well at about noontime.

When a Samaritan woman came to draw water, Jesus asked her to give Him a drink.

The Samaritan woman thought first of the enmity between their peoples, and questioned his request.

Jesus told her about who He was and offered her living water. The woman went to tell the other townspeople.

John 20:13-15

Patriarchal Era: Women at the Well (6)

Women at the Well

Comparison?

In each case, a man meets a woman at a well.

**Abraham's servant is given water by Rebekah, he gives her jewelry,
and she agrees to go back with him to become Isaac's wife.**

**Jacob breaks the rules and single-handedly moves the stone
over the well;**

**he falls in love with Rachel at first sight,
and she marries him (eventually).**

**Moses fights off other shepherds to help seven sisters,
and their father gives him one in marriage.**

**Jesus asks a Samaritan woman for a drink,
and ends up offering her living water.**

She is so impressed she runs to tell everyone.

In each case, a significant relationship was formed.

Mosaical Era: Rolling away the Stone (1)

Rolling away the Stone

Jacob, to obtain water

Genesis 29:10



Rolling away the Stone

Angels, for Christ

Mark 16:1-4

Mosaical Era: Rolling away the Stone (2)

Rolling away the Stone

Jacob, to obtain water

**When Jacob saw Rachel daughter of his uncle Laban,
and Laban's sheep,
he went over and **rolled the stone away**
from the mouth of the well
and watered his uncle's sheep.**

Genesis 29:10

**There was debate about who would roll the stone,
and when they could do it (wait for everyone?).**

Mosaical Era: Rolling away the Stone (3)

Rolling away the Stone

Lazarus

Jesus, once more deeply moved, came to the tomb. It was a cave with a stone laid across the entrance.

“Take away the stone,” he said.

“But, Lord,” said Martha, the sister of the dead man,
“by this time there is a bad odor,
for he has been there four days.”

Then Jesus said, “Did I not tell you that if you believe,
you will see the glory of God?”

So they took away the stone...

When he had said this, Jesus called in a loud voice,
“Lazarus, come out!”

The dead man came out...

John 11:38-44

Mosaical Era: Rolling away the Stone (4)

Rolling away the Stone

Christ

When the Sabbath was over,
Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome
bought spices so that they might go to anoint Jesus' body.

Very early on the first day of the week,
just after sunrise,
they were on their way to the tomb
and they asked each other,
“**Who will roll the stone away**
from the entrance of the tomb?”

But when they looked up,
they saw that the stone,
which was very large,
had been rolled away.

Mark 16:1-4

Mosaical Era: Rolling away the Stone (5)

Rolling away the Stone

Christ

After the Sabbath, at dawn on the first day of the week,
Mary Magdalene and the other Mary
went to look at the tomb. [they expected Christ's body]

There was a violent earthquake,
for an angel of the Lord came down from heaven and,
going to the tomb,
rolled back the stone and sat on it.

His appearance was like lightning, [power]
and his clothes were white as snow. [purity]

Matthew 28:1-3

Jacob looked for water,
but the angel revealed an empty tomb.
That meant a living, resurrected Christ.

Mosaical Era: Rolling away the Stone (6)

Rolling away the Stone

Lazarus

Jesus, once more deeply moved, came to the tomb.
It was a cave with a stone laid across the entrance.

“Take away the stone,” he said. [giving orders as at Cana]

“But, Lord,” said Martha, the sister of the dead man,
**“by this time there is a bad odor,
for he has been there four days.”**

Then Jesus said,

**“Did I not tell you that if you believe,
you will see the glory of God?”**

John 11:38-40

**This was a critical moment...
The people were about to be amazed!**

Mosaical Era: Rolling away the Stone (7)

Rolling away the Stone

Lazarus

So they took away the stone...

When he had said this,
Jesus called in a loud voice,
“Lazarus, come out!”

The dead man came out...

John 11:41-44

Morris: The resurrection into heaven will be even more amazing!

PDE: Jesus experienced both sides of the grave stone!

Patriarch Era: Keeping a Child in Mind (1)

Keeping a Child in Mind

Jacob, about Joseph's dreams

Genesis 37:11



Keeping a Child in Mind

Mary, about Jesus' Temple visit

Luke 2:19

Kings Era: Keeping a Child in Mind (2)

Keeping a Child in Mind

Jacob, about Joseph's dreams

When he told his father
as well as his brothers,
his father rebuked him and said,
“What is this dream you had?
Will your mother and I and your brothers
actually come
and bow down to the ground before you?”

His brothers were jealous of him,
but his father kept the matter in mind.

Genesis 37:10-11

Kings Era: Keeping a Child in Mind (3)

Keeping a Child in Mind

Mary, about Jesus' Temple visit

When his parents saw him,
they were astonished.

His mother said to him,

“Son, why have you treated us like this? [first accusation?]
Your father and I
have been anxiously searching for you.”

“Why were you searching for me?” he asked.

“Didn't you know I had to be in my Father's house?”

But they did not understand what he was saying to them.

Then he went down to Nazareth with them
and was obedient to them.

But his mother treasured all these things in her heart.

Luke 2:48-51

Patriarchal Era: Family Unbelief (1)

Family Unbelief

Joseph's Father and Brothers

Genesis 37



Family Unbelief

Jesus' Brothers

John 7:1-6

Patriarchal Era: Family Unbelief (2)

Family Unbelief

Joseph's Father and Brothers

Joseph had a dream,
and when he told it to his brothers,
they hated him all the more.

Joseph – clueless
and insensitive

He said to them, “Listen to this dream I had:
We were binding sheaves of grain out in the field
when suddenly my sheaf rose and stood upright,
while your sheaves gathered around mine
and bowed down to it.”

His brothers said to him,
“Do you intend to reign over us?
Will you actually rule us?”

Answer: Yes!

And **they hated him all the more** because of his dream
and what he had said.

Genesis 37:1-8

Patriarchal Era: Family Unbelief (3)

Family Unbelief

Joseph's Father and Brothers

Then he had another dream,
and he told it to his brothers.

This dream is bigger – on
the scale of the universe

“Listen,” he said, “I had another dream,
and this time the sun and moon and eleven stars
were bowing down to me.”

When he told his father as well as his brothers,
his father rebuked him and said,
“What is this dream you had?
Will your mother and I and your brothers
actually come and bow down to the ground before you?”

His brothers were jealous of him,
but his father **kept the matter in mind.**

Genesis 37:9-11

Similar to Mary
treasuring things in
her heart, Luke 2:19

Patriarchal Era: Family Unbelief (4)

Family Unbelief

Jesus' Brothers

After this, Jesus went around in Galilee. He did not want to go about in Judea because the Jewish leaders there were looking for a way to kill him. But when the Jewish Festival of Tabernacles was near, Jesus' brothers said to him, "Leave Galilee and go to Judea, so that your disciples there may see the works you do. No one who wants to become a public figure acts in secret. Since you are doing these things, show yourself to the world."

They were daring Him to show Himself...

For even his own brothers did not believe in him.

John 7:1-6

Patriarchal Era: Family Unbelief (5)

Local Unbelief

Jesus and Joseph

But Jesus said to them,

“A prophet is not without honor
except in his own town
and in his own home.”

or his own family...

Matthew 13:57

In the final analysis, the brothers believed
and accepted the authority.

Patriarchal Era: Family Unbelief (6)

Rule

Jesus (similar to Joseph)

**It was the day of Preparation of the Passover;
it was about noon.**

**“Here is your king,”
Pilate said to the Jews.**

**But they shouted,
“Take him away!
Take him away!
Crucify him!”**

**“Shall I crucify your king?”
Pilate asked.**

**“We have no king but Caesar,”
the chief priests answered.**

John 19:14-15

Patriarchal Era: Betrayal (1)

Betrayal

Joseph's brothers

Genesis 37



Betrayal

Judas

Luke 22:47-53

Patriarchal Era: Betrayal (2)

Betrayal

Joseph's Brothers

... Joseph went after his brothers and found them near Dothan.

But they saw him in the distance,
and **before** he reached them,
they plotted to **kill** him.

“Here comes that dreamer!”

they said to each other.

“Come now, let's kill him...

Then we'll see what comes of his dreams.”

Then Jacob tore his clothes,
put on sackcloth
and mourned for his son many days.
... he refused to be comforted

Genesis 37:12-36

Patriarchal Era: Betrayal (3)

Betrayal

Judas

While he was still speaking a crowd came up,
and the man who was called **Judas**,
one of the Twelve,
was leading them.

He approached Jesus to kiss him,
but Jesus asked him,

**“Judas, are you betraying the Son of Man
with a kiss?”**

Then Jesus said to those who had come for him,
“Am I leading a rebellion,
that you have come with swords and clubs?
... this is your hour –
when darkness reigns.”

Luke 22:47-53

Patriarchal Era: Betrayal (4)

Similarities

**Betrayed by their brothers
(Jesus by his Jewish countrymen)**

The enmity had been brewing for some time

**The plan for both was that they be killed
(Joseph saved from murder by Reuben)**

Kings Era: Robed dipped in Blood (1)

Robed dipped in Blood

Joseph

Genesis 37



Robed dipped in Blood

Jesus Christ

Revelation 19:13

Kings Era: Robed dipped in Blood (2)

Robed dipped in Blood

Joseph

Then they got Joseph's robe,
slaughtered a goat and **dipped the robe in the blood.**

They took the ornate robe back to their father and said,
"We found this. [no direct lie – let Jacob make conclusion]
Examine it to see whether it is your son's robe."

He recognized it and said,
"It is my son's robe!
Some ferocious animal has devoured him.
Joseph has surely been torn to pieces."

Then Jacob tore his clothes,
put on sackcloth and mourned for his son many days.

Genesis 37:31-34

The brothers tried to eliminate Joseph, his coat, and his dreams.

Kings Era: Robed dipped in Blood (3)

Robed dipped in Blood

Jesus Christ

**I saw heaven standing open
and there before me was a white horse,
whose rider is called Faithful and True.**

With justice he judges and wages war.

**His eyes are like blazing fire,
and on his head are many crowns.**

**He has a name written on him
that no one knows but he himself.**

**He is dressed in a robe dipped in blood,
and his name is the Word of God.**

**The enemies of
Jesus tried to
eliminate Him and
His “dreams” as
well!**

Revelation 19:11-15

**Joseph’s robe was dipped in blood and he saved nations.
Christ’s robe was dipped in blood and he saves us for eternity.**

Kings Era: Sold (1)

Sold

Israelites, for their sins and idolatry

Judges 10:6-7



Sold

Joseph and Christ, for their Goodness

Genesis 37, Luke 22:1-6

Kings Era: Sold (2)

Sold

Israelites, for their sin and their idolatry

[Jephthah]

Again the Israelites did evil in the eyes of the Lord.

**They served the Baals and the Ashtoreths,
and the gods of Aram, the gods of Sidon, the gods of Moab,
the gods of the Ammonites
and the gods of the Philistines.**

**And because the
Israelites forsook the Lord and no longer served him,
he became angry with them.**

**He sold them
into the hands of the Philistines and the Ammonites,
who that year shattered and crushed them.**

Judges 10:6-8

Kings Era: Sold (3)

Sold

Joseph, for His Goodness (and relationships and dreams)

[Joseph Sold by His Brothers]

**So Joseph went after his brothers
and found them near Dothan.**

**But they saw him in the distance, [because of his coat?]
and before he reached them, they plotted to kill him.**

“Here comes that dreamer!” they said to each other.

**“Come now, let’s kill him ...
and say that a ferocious animal devoured him.
Then we’ll see what comes of his dreams.”**

Genesis 37:19-25

Kings Era: Sold (4)

Sold

Joseph, for His Goodness (and relationships and dreams)

Judah said to his brothers,

“What will we gain if we kill our brother
and cover up his blood?

Come, let’s sell him to the Ishmaelites
and not lay our hands on him;
after all, he is our brother,
our own flesh and blood.”

His brothers agreed.

So when the Midianite merchants came by,
his brothers pulled Joseph up out of the cistern
and sold him for twenty shekels of silver
to the Ishmaelites,
who took him to Egypt.

Genesis 37:26-36

Kings Era: Sold (5)

Sold

Christ, for His Goodness

[Judas Agrees to Betray Jesus]

**Now the Festival of Unleavened Bread,
called the Passover, was approaching,
and the chief priests and the teachers of the law
were looking for some way to get rid of Jesus,
for they were afraid of the people.**

Luke 22:1-3a

**Joseph's brothers thought
they were changing the destiny of the "man of dreams".
The Pharisees thought the same thing
about changing the destiny of
the "man who dreamed of being the Messiah".**

Kings Era: Sold (6)

Sold

Christ, for His Goodness

Then Satan entered Judas, called Iscariot, one of the Twelve.

**And Judas went to the chief priests
and the officers of the temple guard
and discussed with them
how he might betray Jesus.**

**They were delighted [thirty pieces of silver, Matthew 26:15]
and agreed to give him money.**

**He consented,
and watched for an opportunity
to hand Jesus over to them
when no crowd was present.**

Luke 22:3b-6

Patriarchal Era: To Egypt (1)

To Egypt

Joseph

Genesis 45:4



To Egypt

Jesus

Luke 22:47-53

Patriarchal Era: To Egypt (2)

To Egypt

Joseph

Then Joseph said to his brothers,

“Come close to me.”

When they had done so, he said,

“I am your brother Joseph,
the one you sold into Egypt!

Genesis 45:4

Joseph was sent there away from those who hated him.

Patriarchal Era: To Egypt (3)

To Egypt

Jesus

**When they had gone,
an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream.
“Get up,” he said,
“take the child and his mother
and escape to Egypt.
Stay there until I tell you,
for Herod is going to search for the child
to kill him.”**

Matthew 2:13

Jesus was also sent there away from those who hated him.

Patriarchal Era: Physical Looks (1)

Physical Looks

Joseph (handsome)

Genesis 37



Physical Looks

Jesus (hard to look at)

Luke 22:47-53

Patriarchal Era: Physical Looks (2)

Physical Looks

Joseph (handsome)

Now Joseph was well-built
and handsome.

Genesis 39:6

Patriarchal Era: Physical Looks (3)

Physical Looks

Jesus (hard to look at)

See, my servant will act wisely;
**he will be raised and lifted up
and highly exalted.**

Just as there were many
who were appalled at him –
his appearance was so **disfigured**
beyond that of any human being
and his form **marred** beyond human likeness...

Isaiah 52:13-14

Disfigure / Marred thoughts:

- 1) physical deformity (would he have had so many followers?)**
- 2) deformed on the cross**
- 3) objection to His religious ideas**

Patriarchal Era: Physical Looks (4)

Physical Looks

Jesus

Jesus had no place to lay his head yet became the primary shaper of architecture.

We don't know what Jesus looked like, yet he became the most recognizable figure in the world.

He had "no form nor comeliness ... no beauty that we should desire him," yet he became the subject of more paintings and sculptures than anyone else.

He never wrote a book, but he became the most written-about person ever and the greatest inspiration for global linguistic development.

He is associated with only one unknown song but is the subject of more songs and music than any other human being.

He died alone.

Yet people die for him still.

John Ortberg

Kings Era: Sin Against Who? (1)

Sin Against Who?

Joseph, would not against God or his Master

Judges 10:6-7



Sin Against Who?

Prodigal Son, did against heaven and his father

Luke 15:21

Kings Era: Sin Against Who? (2)

Sin Against Who?

Joseph, would not against God or his Master

[When Potiphar's wife tried to seduce Joseph]

But he refused.

“With me in charge,” he told her,

“my **master** does not concern himself
with anything in the house;

everything he owns he has entrusted to my care...

My **master** has withheld nothing from me except you,
because you are his wife.

How then could I do such a wicked thing
and sin against **God**?”

Genesis 39:8-9

Kings Era: Sin Against Who? (3)

Sin Against Who?

Prodigal Son, did against heaven and his father

[The Prodigal Son returns]

“The son said to him,

‘Father, I have sinned against **heaven** and against **you**.

I am no longer worthy to be called your son.’

Luke 15:21

Both men realized their potential sin against both God and man.

Patriarchal Era: Lack of Recognition (1)

Lack of recognition

Joseph

Genesis 37



Lack of recognition

Jesus

Luke 22:47-53

Patriarchal Era: Lack of Recognition (2)

Lack of recognition

Joseph to his brothers

Now Joseph was the governor of the land,
the person who sold grain to all its people.

So when Joseph's brothers arrived,
they bowed down to him with their faces to the ground.

As soon as Joseph saw his brothers,
he recognized them,
but he pretended to be a stranger
and spoke harshly to them...

Although Joseph recognized his brothers,
they did not recognize him.

Genesis 42:6-8

Patriarchal Era: Lack of Recognition (3)

Lack of recognition

Joseph to his brothers

**Then Joseph could no longer control himself
before all his attendants,
and he cried out,**

“Have everyone leave my presence!”

**So there was no one with Joseph
when he made himself known to his brothers.**

**And he wept so loudly that the Egyptians heard him,
and Pharaoh’s household heard about it.**

Joseph said to his brothers,

“I am Joseph!

Is my father still living?”

**But his brothers were not able to answer him,
because they were terrified at his presence.**

Genesis 45:1-3

Patriarchal Era: Lack of Recognition (4)

Lack of recognition

Jesus to Mary

They [the angels] asked her, “Woman, why are you crying?”
“They have taken my Lord away,” she said,
“and I don’t know where they have put him.”

At this, she turned around
and saw Jesus standing there,
but she **did not realize** that it was Jesus.

He asked her,
“Woman, why are you crying?
Who is it you are looking for?”

Thinking he was the gardener, she said,
“Sir, if you have carried him away,
tell me where you have put him, and I will get him.”

John 20:13-15

Patriarchal Era: Lack of Recognition (5)

Lack of recognition

Jesus to Mary

**Jesus said to her,
“Mary.”**

**She turned toward him and cried out in Aramaic,
“Rabboni!”
(which means “Teacher”).**

John 20:16

Patriarchal Era: Lack of Recognition (6)

Lack of recognition

Jesus to those on the road to Emmaus

Now that same day two of them were going
to a village called Emmaus,
about seven miles from Jerusalem.

They were talking with each other
about everything that had happened.

As they talked and discussed these things with each other,
Jesus himself came up and walked along with them;
but **they were kept from recognizing him.**

Luke 24:13-24

Patriarchal Era: Lack of Recognition (7)

Lack of recognition

Jesus to those on the road to Emmaus

When he was at the table with them,
he took bread, gave thanks, broke it
and began to give it to them.

Then their eyes were opened
and **they recognized him**,
and he disappeared from their sight.

They asked each other,
“Were not our hearts burning within us
while he talked with us on the road
and opened the Scriptures to us?”

Luke 24:30-32

Patriarchal Era: Lack of Recognition (8)

Lack of recognition

The centurion

And when the centurion,
who stood there in front of Jesus,
saw how he died,
he said,

“Surely this man was the Son of God!”

Mark 15:39

God Reveals Himself Personally

Abram: God tells Abram to go, without specific introduction
God introduces Himself as Abram's "shield" for covenant
God introduces Himself as God Almighty for circumcision
God gives no introduction for Isaac's sacrifice

Isaac: "I am the God of your father Abraham." at Beersheba

Jacob: "I am the Lord, the God of your father Abraham
and the God of Isaac." at Bethel

Moses: "I am the God of your father, the God of Abraham,
the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob."
at the burning bush

Patriarchal Era: To Bondage (1)

Bondage

Israelites in Egypt

Exodus 6:6



Bondage

Man, to sin

Romans 6

Patriarchal Era: Bondage (2)

Bondage

Israelites in Egypt

“Therefore, say to the Israelites:

‘I am the Lord,

and I will bring you out

from under the yoke of the Egyptians.

I will free you from being **slaves to them,**

and I will redeem you with an outstretched arm

and with mighty acts of judgment.”

Exodus 6:6

Patriarchal Era: Bondage (3)

Bondage

Man, to Sin

[Jesus said:]

“Then you will know the truth,
and the truth will set you free.”

They answered him,

“We are Abraham’s descendants
and **have never been slaves of anyone.**
How can you say that we shall be set free?”

Perhaps the
most blatant lie
in the Bible!

Jesus replied,

“Very truly I tell you,
everyone who sins
is a slave to sin.”

John 8:32-34

Patriarchal Era: Bondage (4)

Bondage

Man, to Sin

But thanks be to God that,
though you used to be **slaves** to sin,
you have come to obey from your heart
the pattern of teaching
that has now claimed your allegiance.

You have been set **free** from sin
and have become **slaves** to righteousness.

... now that you have been set **free** from sin
and have become **slaves** of God,
the benefit you reap leads to holiness,
and the result is eternal life.

Romans 6:17-22

Patriarchal Era: Self-Sacrifice (1)

Self-Sacrifice

Judah

Genesis 44:33-34



Self-Sacrifice

Jesus

Philippians 2:5-8

Patriarchal Era: Self-Sacrifice (2)

Self-Sacrifice

Judah

**Now then, please let your servant remain here
as my lord's slave in place of the boy,
and let the boy return with his brothers.**

How can I go back to my father if the boy is not with me?

No!

**Do not let me see the misery
that would come on my father.”**

Genesis 44:33-34

Judah offered his life in place of Benjamin.

Patriarchal Era: Self-Sacrifice (3)

Self-Sacrifice

Jesus

**In your relationships with one another,
have the same mindset as Christ Jesus:
Who, being in very nature God,
did not consider equality with God
something to be used to his own advantage;
rather, he made himself nothing
by taking the very nature of a servant,
being made in human likeness.
And being found in appearance as a man,
he humbled himself
by becoming obedient to death -
even death on a cross!**

Philippians 2:5-8

Patriarchal Era: Father Watching Son Struggle (1)

Father Watching Son Struggle

Abraham/Isaac, Isaac/Jacob, Jacob/Joseph

Genesis



Father Watching Son Struggle

God/Christ

Matthew 27:45-46

PDE: Cannot imagine a more emotional situation.

Patriarchal Era: Father Watching Son Struggle (2)

Father Watching Son Struggle

Abraham/Isaac, Isaac/Jacob, Jacob/Joseph

**Abraham had to watch his son Isaac,
bound (and perhaps struggling) and about to be sacrificed;
he also saw the struggle with his half-brother Ishmael.**

**Isaac saw his son Jacob,
run for his life,
as he struggled with his brother;
when he returned,
he understood his struggle to establish himself.**

**Jacob saw his son Joseph,
apparently killed by wild animals;
then he discovered the struggle he had endured
to remain alive (and save the family).**

Patriarchal Era: Father Watching Son Struggle (3)

Father Watching Son Struggle

God/Christ

From noon until three in the afternoon darkness
came over all the land.

About three in the afternoon

Jesus cried out in a loud voice,

“Eli, Eli, lema sabachthani?”

(which means

“**My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?**”).

Matthew 27:45-46

God was indeed watching,
but had to withdraw from the situation (so we all could be saved).

Patriarchal Era: Slaughter of Babies (1)

Slaughter of Babies

Pharoah: all male Israelite babies as they are born

Genesis



Slaughter of Babies

Herod: all male babies two years old or less in Bethlehem

Luke

Patriarchal Era: Slaughter of Babies (2)

Slaughter of Babies

Pharaoh: all male Israelite babies as they are born

The king of Egypt said **to the Hebrew midwives...**

“When you are **helping** the Hebrew women during childbirth,
if you see that the baby is a boy,
kill him;
but if it is a girl,
let her live.”

The midwives, however, feared God
and did not do what the king of Egypt had told them to do;
they let the boys live.

Then Pharaoh gave this order to **all his people:**

“Every Hebrew boy that is born
you must throw into the Nile,
but let every girl live.”

Pharaoh had to expand
beyond the midwives

Exodus 1:15-17, 22

Patriarchal Era: Slaughter of Babies (3)

Slaughter of Babies

Herod: all male babies two years old or less in Bethlehem

**When Herod realized
that he had been outwitted by the Magi,
he was furious,
and he gave orders
to kill all the boys in Bethlehem and its vicinity
who were two years old and under,
in accordance with the time
he had learned from the Magi.**

Matthew 2:16

Neither ruler accomplished his mission; each missed the target.

Patriarchal Era: Protection of “Weak” Deliverer (1)

Protection of “Weak” Deliverer

Moses in the Ark

Exodus 2:1-4



Protection of “Weak” Deliverer

Christ in the Manger

Luke 2:4-7

Patriarchal Era: Protection of “Weak” Deliverer (2)

Protection of “Weak” Deliverer

Moses in the Ark

Then Pharaoh gave this order to all his people:

**“Every Hebrew boy that is born you must throw into the Nile,
but let every girl live.”**

Exodus 1:22

Patriarchal Era: Protection of “Weak” Deliverer (3)

Protection of “Weak” Deliverer

Moses in the Ark

**Now a man of the tribe of Levi married a Levite woman,
and she became pregnant and gave birth to a son.**

**When she saw that he was a fine child,
she hid him for three months.**

**But when she could hide him no longer,
she got a papyrus basket [ark] for him
and coated it with tar and pitch.**

**Then she placed the child in it
and put it among the reeds
along the bank of the Nile.**

**His sister stood at a distance
to see what would happen to him.**

Exodus 21:1-4

Patriarchal Era: Protection of “Weak” Deliverer (4)

Protection of “Weak” Deliverer

Moses in the Ark

Then Pharaoh’s daughter went down to the Nile to bathe...

**She saw the basket among the reeds
and sent her female slave to get it.**

She opened it and saw the baby.

**He was crying,
and she felt sorry for him.**

“This is one of the Hebrew babies,” she said.

Exodus 2:5-6

Patriarchal Era: Protection of “Weak” Deliverer (5)

Protection of “Weak” Deliverer

Moses in the Ark

**Then his sister asked Pharaoh’s daughter,
“Shall I go and get one of the Hebrew women
to nurse the baby for you?”**

“Yes, go,” she answered.

So the girl went and got the baby’s mother.

Exodus 2:7-8

**Moses was protected by the ark,
but also by Pharaoh’s daughter and ultimately his family**

Patriarchal Era: Protection of “Weak” Deliverer (6)

Protection of “Weak” Deliverer

Christ in the Manger

**In those days Caesar Augustus issued a decree
that a census should be taken of the entire Roman world...
And everyone went to their own town to register.**

**So Joseph also went up from the town of Nazareth in Galilee
to Judea, to Bethlehem the town of David,
because he belonged to the house and line of David.**

**He went there to register with Mary,
who was pledged to be married to him
and was expecting a child.**

Luke 2:1-5

Patriarchal Era: Protection of “Weak” Deliverer (7)

Protection of “Weak” Deliverer

Christ in the Manger

While they were there,
the time came for the baby to be born,
and she gave birth to her firstborn, a son.

She wrapped him in cloths
and placed him in a **manger**,
because there was no guest room
available for them in the inn.

Luke 2:1-5

Patriarchal Era: Protection of “Weak” Deliverer (7)

Protection of “Weak” Deliverer

Christ in Egypt

When they had gone,
an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream.
“Get up,” he said,
“take the child and his mother and **escape** to Egypt.
Stay there until I tell you,
for Herod is going to search for the child to kill him.”
So he got up,
took the child and his mother during the night
and left for Egypt,
where he stayed until the death of Herod.

And so was fulfilled
what the Lord had said through the prophet:
“Out of Egypt I called my son.”

Matthew 2:13-15

Patriarchal Era: Protection of “Weak” Deliverer (8)

Protection of “Weak” Deliverer

Comparison

Moses

Born in a hostile land
Protected by an “ark”
Brought up by family
Protected in Egypt,
 but then had to leave
Remained away for a while

Returned to Egypt
 to deliver his people

Christ

Born into a hostile world
Protected by a manger
Brought up by family
Protected in Egypt
 then returned home
Ascended after His
resurrection

Will return to Earth
 to deliver His people

Mosaical Era: Sealed (1)

Sealed

Moses' ark sealed with pitch

Exodus 2:1-3



Sealed

We are sealed by the Spirit

Ephesians 4:30

Mosaical Era: Sealed (2)

Sealed

Moses' ark sealed with pitch

Now a man of the tribe of Levi married a Levite woman,
and she became pregnant and gave birth to a son.

When she saw that he was a **fine child**,
she hid him for three months.

But when she could hide him no longer,
she got a papyrus basket [ark] for him
and coated it with tar and pitch.

Then she placed the child in it
and put it among the reeds
along the bank of the Nile.

Exodus 21:1-3

The pitch was obviously put on to waterproof the ark.

Mosaical Era: Sealed (3)

Sealed

We are sealed by the Spirit

**And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God,
with whom you were **sealed**
for the day of redemption.**

Ephesians 4:30

The Spirit enables us to keep evil from penetrating and sinking us.

Mosaical Era: Hit and Run (1)

Hit and Run

Moses struck an Egyptian

Exodus 2:11-12



Hit and Run

Peter struck the servant Malchus

John 18:10-11

Mosaical Era: Hit and Run (2)

Hit and Run

Moses struck an Egyptian

One day,
after Moses had grown up,
he went out to where his own people were
and watched them at their hard labor.

He saw an Egyptian beating a Hebrew,
one of his own people.

Looking this way and that
and seeing no one,
he killed the Egyptian
and hid him in the sand.

Exodus 2:11-12

Moses was trained to lead, but he acted irresponsibly.

Mosaical Era: Hit and Run (3)

Hit and Run

Peter struck the servant Malchus

Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it,
and smote the high priest's servant,
and cut off his right ear.

The servant's name was Malchus.

Then said Jesus unto Peter,
Put up your sword into the sheath:
the cup which my Father has given me,
shall I not drink it?

John 18:10-11

Peter thought a military strike was needed,
but Christ reversed his action.

Mosaical Era: Hit and Run (4)

Hit and Run

Comparison

**Both Moses and Peter acted on impulse,
evidently feeling that they were ready to initiate their fate.
They likely thought that God was “behind” them.**

**Each man acted decisively,
but totally ineffectively.
But the ultimately became great in God’s service.**

**Moses was sneaky,
but Peter acted in front of all.**

Mosaical Era: Hit and Run (5)

Hit and Run

Contrast

From Laura Looch:

Consider that David acted in the totally opposite manner:

**Having the opportunity (twice) to physically assault Saul
and take over the kingship,
he refrained from action
and let Saul go.**

**He so opposed any attack on the king
that he killed those who bragged
that executed those who had killed Saul
and left the way open for David.**

Mosaical Era: Not Consumed (1)

Not Consumed

The Burning Bush

Exodus 2:11-12



Not Consumed

Christ on the Cross

John 18:10-11

Mosaical Era: Not Consumed (2)

Not Consumed

The Burning Bush

**Now Moses was tending the flock of Jethro his father-in-law...
and he led the flock to ... the mountain of God.**

**There the angel of the Lord appeared to him
in flames of fire from within a bush.**

**Moses saw that though the bush was on fire
it did not burn up.**

**So Moses thought,
“I will go over and see this strange sight –
why the bush does not burn up.”**

Exodus 3:1-3

Mosaical Era: Not Consumed (3)

Not Consumed

The Burning Bush

**When the Lord saw that he had gone over to look,
God called to him from within the bush,
“Moses! Moses!”**

And Moses said, “Here I am.”

“Do not come any closer,” God said.

**“Take off your sandals,
for the place where you are standing is holy ground.”**

**Then he said, “I am the God of your father, the God of Abraham,
the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob.”**

**At this, Moses hid his face,
because he was afraid to look at God.**

Exodus 3:4-5

Mosaical Era: Not Consumed (4)

Not Consumed

The Burning Bush

God said to Moses,

“I am who I am.

This is what you are to say to the Israelites:

‘I am has sent me to you.’”

Exodus 3:14

God exists always; not consumed – He is not going away.

Mosaical Era: Not Consumed (5)

Not Consumed

Christ on the Cross

“Fellow Israelites, listen to this:

**Jesus of Nazareth was a man accredited by God to you
by miracles, wonders and signs,
which God did among you through him,
as you yourselves know.**

**This man was handed over to you
by God’s deliberate plan and foreknowledge;
and you, with the help of wicked men,
put him to death by nailing him to the cross.**

**But God raised him from the dead,
freeing him from the agony of death,
because it was impossible
for death to keep its hold on him.**

Acts 2:22-24

Mosaical Era: Holy Ground (1)

Holy Ground

Sandals Off

Exodus 3:5, Joshua 5:15



Unholy Ground

Coats for Christ

John 12:12-17

Mosaical Era: Holy Ground (2)

Holy Ground

Moses and the Burning Bush

The ... angel of the Lord appeared to him
in flames of fire from within a bush.

Moses saw that though the bush was on fire
it did not burn up...

When the Lord saw that he had gone over to look,
God called to him from within the bush...

“Do not come any closer,” God said.

“Take off your sandals,
for the place where you are standing is holy ground.”

Exodus 3:1-6

Note that God wanted to emphasize the need for better contact.

Mosaical Era: Holy Ground (3)

Holy Ground

Joshua Before the Battle of Jericho

Now when Joshua was near Jericho,
he looked up
and saw a man standing in front of him
with a drawn sword in his hand.

Joshua went up to him and asked,
“Are you for us or for our enemies?”

“Neither,” he replied,
“but as commander of the army of the Lord
I have now come.”

Joshua 3:13-14a

Mosaical Era: Holy Ground (4)

Holy Ground

Joshua Before the Battle of Jericho

Then Joshua fell facedown to the ground in reverence,
and asked him,

“What message does my Lord have for his servant?”

The commander of the Lord’s army replied,

“Take off your sandals,
for the place where you are standing is holy.”

And Joshua did so.

Joshua 5:14b-15

God had Joshua take his sandals off,
even though he had put his face in the dust.

Mosaical Era: Holy Ground (5)

Unholy Ground

Christ and the Triumphal Entry

The next day the great crowd
that had come for the festival
heard that Jesus was on his way to Jerusalem.

They took palm branches
and went out to meet him, shouting,
“Hosanna!”

“Blessed is he who comes
in the name of the Lord!”

“Blessed is the king of Israel!”

John 12:12-13

Here, the people saw the need to insulate Christ
from the dirt of the world.

Mosaical Era: Holy Ground (6)

Unholy Ground

Rewind to Jehu

Jehu said,

“Here is what he told me:

‘This is what the Lord says:

I anoint you king over Israel.’”

They quickly took their cloaks

and spread them under him on the bare steps.

Then they blew the trumpet and shouted,

“Jehu is king!”

2 Kings 9:12b-13

Similar treatment for the recognition of a king.

Mosaical Era: Plagues (1)

Plagues

On the Egyptians

Exodus



Plagues

Wrath of God on the Earth

Revelation

Mosaical Era: Plagues (2)

Plagues

On the Egyptians

- 1) Blood (7:14ff)
- 2) Frogs (8:1ff)
- 3) Gnats (8:16ff)
- 4) Flies (8:20ff)
- 5) Livestock (9:1ff)
- 6) Boils (9:8ff)
- 7) Hail (9:13ff)
- 8) Locusts (10:1ff)
- 9) Darkness (10:21ff)
- 10) Firstborn (11:1ff)

Exodus

**The Plagues were a punishment,
but also initially an attempt to change the mind of Pharaoh.**

Mosaical Era: Plagues (3)

Plagues

Wrath of God on the Earth

Then I heard a loud voice from the temple saying
to the seven angels,

“Go, pour out the seven bowls of God’s wrath
on the earth.”

- 1) on the land, and ugly, festering sores broke out on the people who had the mark of the beast and worshiped its image.
- 2) on the sea, and it turned into blood like that of a dead person, and every living thing in the sea died.
- 3) on the rivers and springs of water, and they became blood.
- 4) the sun was allowed to scorch people with fire. They were seared by the intense heat and they cursed the name of God, who had control over these plagues, but **they refused to repent and glorify him.**

Revelation 16

Mosaical Era: Plagues (4)

Plagues

Wrath of God on the Earth

- 5) on the throne of the beast, and its kingdom was plunged into darkness. People gnawed their tongues in agony and cursed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, **but they refused to repent** of what they had done.
- 6) the great river Euphrates was dried up to prepare the way for the kings from the East. Then I saw three impure spirits that looked like frogs; they came out of the mouth of the dragon, out of the mouth of the beast and out of the mouth of the false prophet. They are demonic spirits that perform signs, and they go out to the kings of the whole world, to gather them for the battle on the great day of God Almighty.

Revelation 16

Mosaical Era: Plagues (5)

Plagues

Wrath of God on the Earth

Then they gathered the kings together to ... Armageddon.

7) The seventh angel poured out his bowl into the air, and out of the temple came a loud voice from the throne, saying, "It is done!" Then there came flashes of lightning, rumblings, peals of thunder and a severe earthquake. No earthquake like it has ever occurred since mankind has been on earth, so tremendous was the quake. The great city split into three parts, and the cities of the nations collapsed. God remembered Babylon the Great and gave her the cup filled with the wine of the fury of his wrath. Every island fled away and the mountains could not be found. From the sky huge hailstones, each weighing about a hundred pounds, fell on people. And they cursed God on account of the plague of hail, because the plague was so terrible.

Revelation 16

Mosaical Era: Plagues (6)

Plagues

Wrath of God on the Earth

The great battle was ended,
with Good winning over Evil
(represented by Babylon)

And a new heavens and earth
were brought down
for those faithful to the end.

Revelation 17-21

Mosaical Era: Plagues (7)

Plagues	
Comparison	
Exodus: 10 plagues	Revelation: 7 plagues/bowls
1 – water to blood	2, 3 – water to blood and death of fish
2 – frogs	6 – river dried up; evil spirits that looked like frogs
3 – gnats	
4 – flies	
5 – livestock illness	
6 – boils	1 – boils (sores)
7 – hail	7 – hail (earthquake, lightning, thunder)
8 – locusts	
9 – darkness	5 – darkness
10 – firstborn	4 – scorching sun

Mosaical Era: Changing Water (1)

Changing Water

Water into Blood

Exodus 4, 7



Changing Water

Water into Wine

John 2:1-12

Mosaical Era: Changing Water (2)

Changing Water

Water into Blood (#1: Moses)

But if they do not believe these two signs or listen to you,
take some water from the Nile
and pour it on the dry ground.

The **water** you take from the river
will become **blood** on the ground.

Exodus 4:9

Mosaical Era: Changing Water (3)

Changing Water

Water into Blood (#2: Moses)

This is what the Lord says:

By this you will know that I am the Lord:

With the staff that is in my hand

I will strike the **water of the Nile,**

and it will be changed into **blood.**

The fish in the Nile will die,

and the river will stink;

the Egyptians will not be able to drink its water.”

Exodus 7:17-18

Mosaical Era: Changing Water (4)

Changing Water

Water into Blood (#3: Moses)

**But the Egyptian magicians did the same things
by their secret arts,
and Pharaoh's heart became hard;
he would not listen to Moses and Aaron,
just as the Lord had said.**

**Instead, he turned and went into his palace,
and did not take even this to heart.**

**And all the Egyptians dug along the Nile to get drinking water,
because they could not drink the water of the river.**

Exodus 7:17-18

The water was turned to blood so that it could not be drunk.

Mosaical Era: Changing Water (5)

Changing Water

Water into Wine

[The wedding at Cana in Galilee]

When the wine was gone,
Jesus' mother said to him,
"They have no more wine.

Jesus said to the servants,
"Fill the jars with water";
so they filled them to the brim.

... the master of the banquet tasted the water
that had been turned into wine.

[The master claimed that it was the best wine
that had been served...]

John 2:1-12

The water was turned to wine so that it could be drunk.

Kings Era: The Finger of God (1)

The Finger of God

Moses

Exodus 8:19



The Finger of God

Christ

Luke 11:20

Kings Era: The Finger of God (2)

The Finger of God

Moses

Then the Lord said to Moses,

“Tell Aaron,

**‘Stretch out your staff and strike the dust of the ground,’
and throughout the land of Egypt
the dust will become gnats.’”**

They did this,

**and when Aaron stretched out his hand
with the staff and struck the dust of the ground,
gnats came on people and animals.**

All the dust

**throughout the land of Egypt
became gnats.**

Exodus 8:16-17

Kings Era: The Finger of God (3)

The Finger of God

Moses

But when the magicians
tried to produce gnats
by their secret arts,
they could not.

Since the gnats were on people and animals everywhere,
the magicians said to Pharaoh,
“This is **the finger of God.**”

But Pharaoh’s heart was hard
and he would not listen,
just as the Lord had said.

Exodus 8:18-19

Kings Era: The Finger of God (4)

The Finger of God

Christ

Jesus was driving out a demon that was mute.

**When the demon left,
the man who had been mute spoke,
and the crowd was amazed.**

**But some of them said,
“By Beelzebul, the prince of demons,
he is driving out demons.”**

Others tested him by asking for a sign from heaven.

Luke 11:14-16

Kings Era: The Finger of God (5)

The Finger of God

Christ

Jesus knew their thoughts and said to them:

“Any kingdom divided against itself will be ruined,
and a house divided against itself will fall.

If Satan is divided against himself,
how can his kingdom stand?

I say this because you claim
that I drive out demons by Beelzebul.

Now if I drive out demons by Beelzebul,
by whom do your followers drive them out?

So then, they will be your judges.

But if I drive out demons by **the finger of God**,
then the kingdom of God has come upon you.

Luke 11:17-20

Kings Era: The Finger of God (6)

The Finger of God

Comparison between Moses and Christ

Moses and Christ were both representatives of the power of God.

**Each confronted unbelievers with miracles –
Moses with those that injured;
Christ with those that healed.**

**Both were clearly perceived as being an extension,
a “finger” if you will,
of the Presence of God.**

**Yet there were still doubters among the people
who rejected God.**

Kings Era: The Finger of God (7)

The Finger of God

The Stone Tablets

When the Lord finished speaking to Moses on Mount Sinai, he gave him the two tablets of the covenant law, the tablets of stone inscribed by **the finger of God**.

Exodus 31:18

The finger of God is associated with the Truth of God: both in the inscribed stones of the ten commandments and in the word that “became flesh” (John 1:1-3, 14) in the person of Christ.

Mosaical Era: Firstborn (1)

Firstborn

Egyptians lose their Firstborn

Genesis 4:4, Exodus 4:21-23, Exodus 13:1, Numbers 3:12-14



Firstborn

Israelites are Consecrated and Redeemed

Luke 2:22-24, Colossians 1:15-18

Mosaical Era: Firstborn (2)

Firstborn

Significance

**And Abel also brought an offering –
fat portions from some of the
firstborn of his flock.**

**The Lord looked with favor on Abel
and his offering,**

Genesis 4:4

**God desired the first of the fruit.
We must give to Him first.**

Mosaical Era: Firstborn (2B)

Firstborn

Significance

**God desired the first of the fruit.
We must give to Him first.**

Consecration of Israel's Firstborn

**This was a substitution;
so is Christ.**

Mosaical Era: Firstborn (3)

Firstborn

Israel vs Egypt

The Lord said to Moses,
“When you return to Egypt,
see that you perform before Pharaoh
all the wonders I have given you the power to do.

But I will harden his heart
so that he will not let the people go.

Then say to Pharaoh,
‘This is what the Lord says:
Israel is my **firstborn** son, and I told you,
“Let my son go,
so he may worship me.”

A trade, of sorts.

But you refused to let him go;
so I will kill your **firstborn** son.”

Exodus 4:21-23

Mosaical Era: Firstborn (4)

Firstborn

Consecration of Israel's Firstborn

The Lord said to Moses,

“Consecrate to me every **firstborn** male.

The first offspring of every womb among the Israelites
belongs to me,
whether human or animal.”

Exodus 13:1

This was a substitution;
so is Christ.

Mosaical Era: Firstborn (5)

Firstborn

Substitution of the Levites for the Redeemed

I have taken the Levites from among the Israelites
in place of the first male offspring
of every Israelite woman.

The Levites are mine,
for all the **firstborn** are mine.

When I struck down all the **firstborn** in Egypt,
I set apart for myself every **firstborn** in Israel...

They are to be mine.

I am the Lord.”

Numbers 3:12-14

Mosaical Era: Firstborn (6)

Firstborn

Consecration of Jesus

When the time came for the purification rites required by the Law of Moses, Joseph and Mary took him to Jerusalem to present him to the Lord (as it is written in the Law of the Lord, “Every **firstborn** male is to be consecrated to the Lord”, and to offer a sacrifice in keeping with what is said in the Law of the Lord: “a pair of doves or two young pigeons.”

Luke 2:22-24

Mosaical Era: Firstborn (7)

Firstborn

The Firstborn of Creation

The Son is the image of the invisible God,
the **firstborn** over all creation.

For in him all things were created:
things in heaven and on earth,
visible and invisible,
whether thrones or powers or rulers or authorities;
all things have been created through him and for him.

He is before all things,
and in him all things hold together.

And he is the head of the body, the church;
he is the beginning and the **firstborn**
from among the dead,
so that in everything he might have the supremacy.

Colossians 1:15-18

Mosaical Era: Firstborn (8)

Firstborn

Substitution by Christ

Surely our griefs He Himself bore,
And our sorrows He carried;
Yet we ourselves esteemed Him stricken,
Smitten of God, and afflicted.

But He was pierced through for our transgressions,
He was crushed for our iniquities;
The chastening for our well-being fell upon Him,
And by His scourging we are healed.

All of us like sheep have gone astray,
Each of us has turned to his own way;
But the Lord has caused the iniquity of us all
To fall on Him.

Isaiah 53:4-6

Mosaical Era: Firstborn (9)

Firstborn

Substitution by Christ

He made Him who knew no sin
to be sin on our behalf,
so that we might become
the righteousness of God in Him.

2 Corinthians 5:21

... and He Himself
bore our sins in His body on the cross,
so that we might die to sin
and live to righteousness;
for by His wounds
you were healed.

1 Peter 2:24

Mosaical Era: Exodus

Exodus

Chosen People Leaving Egypt

Exodus



Exodus

Saints Leaving Earth

Revelation

Basic theme of escaping slavery.

Mosaical Era: Leaving Egypt (1)

Leaving Egypt

Israelites

Exodus



Leaving Egypt

Jesus and His Family

Matthew 2:13ff

**Both Israel and Jesus were in Egypt only for a Time as they
Matured.**

Mosaical Era: Leaving Egypt (2)

Leaving Egypt

Israelites

When they had gone,
an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream.

"Get up," he said,
"take the child and his mother and escape to Egypt.
Stay there until I tell you,
for Herod is going to search for the child to kill him."

So he got up,
took the child and his mother during the night
and left for Egypt,
where he stayed until the death of Herod.

And so was fulfilled
what the Lord had said through the prophet:
"Out of Egypt I called my son."

Matthew 2:13-20

Mosaical Era: Leaving Egypt (3)

Leaving Egypt

Jesus and His Family

When Herod realized that he had been outwitted by the Magi, he was furious, and he gave orders to kill all the boys in Bethlehem and its vicinity who were two years old and under, in accordance with the time he had learned from the Magi.

Then what was said through the prophet Jeremiah was fulfilled: "A voice is heard in Ramah, weeping and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children and refusing to be comforted, because they are no more."

After Herod died, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt and said, "Get up, take the child and his mother and go to the land of Israel, for those who were trying to take the child's life are dead."

Matthew 2:13-20

Mosaical Era: Sense of Imminent Freedom/Captivity

Sense of Imminent Freedom

Israelites' Escape from Egypt to a New Kingdom

Exodus



Sense of Imminent Captivity

Apostles/Followers Hunted as they Preached the New Kingdom

Acts

**The Israelites worried about being captured again,
but the disciples were glad to suffer for the Name.**

Mosaical Era: Baptism (1)

Baptism

Through the Red Sea

Exodus 14, 1 Cor 10:2



Baptism

Burial with Christ

Romans 6:3-5

Mosaical Era: Baptism (2)

Baptism

Through the Red Sea

Then Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and all that night the Lord drove the sea back with a strong east wind and turned it into dry land. The waters were divided, and the Israelites went through the sea on dry ground, with a wall of water on their right and on their left.

The Egyptians pursued them, and all Pharaoh's horses and chariots and horsemen followed them into the sea. During the last watch of the night the Lord looked down from the pillar of fire and cloud at the Egyptian army and threw it into confusion.

...The water flowed back and covered the chariots and horsemen - the entire army of Pharaoh that had followed the Israelites into the sea. Not one of them survived.

Exodus 14:21ff

Did the Egyptian army have any doubts as they entered the Red Sea?

Mosaical Era: Baptism (3)

Baptism

Through the Red Sea

For I do not want you to be ignorant of the fact,
brothers and sisters,
that our ancestors were all under the cloud
and that they all passed through the sea.

They were all **baptized** into Moses
in the cloud and in the sea.

1 Corinthians 10:1-2

Mosaical Era: Baptism (4)

Baptism

Through the Red Sea

This is the baptism accomplished in the Red Sea
when the walls of water on each side,
and the cloud above
hid Israel from the sight of the Egyptians.

They went through what was apparently a tunnel,
and this is called a baptism.

They were set free from the domination of Pharaoh
into the leadership of Moses.

They were released from the bondage of Egypt
and brought into the liberty of the children of God.

Walter L. Wilson

Mosaical Era: Baptism (4.5)

Baptism

Through the Red Sea

**Those passing through the Red Sea
could see first hand the evidence of God's providential care –**

**One could agree that God still acts today
to protect His people
and work His will –**

**We just don't always recognize
the walls of water He is holding back.**

PDE

Mosaical Era: Baptism (5)

Baptism

Buried with Christ

Or don't you know that all of us who were **baptized** into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death?

We were therefore buried with him through **baptism** into death in order that, just as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, we too may live a new life.

For if we have been united with him in a death like his, we will certainly also be united with him in a resurrection like his.

Romans 6:3-5

Mosaical Era: Hovering Fire (1)

Hovering Fire

Pillar of Fire

Exodus 13:21-22



Hovering Fire

Tongues of Fire

Acts 2:2-4

Mosaical Era: Hovering Fire (2)

Hovering Fire

Pillar of Fire

By day the Lord went ahead of them
in a pillar of cloud to guide them on their way
and by night in a **pillar of fire** to give them light,
so that they could travel by day or night.

Neither the pillar of cloud by day
nor the **pillar of fire** by night
left its place in front of the people.

Exodus 13:21-22

The Pillar of Fire Indicated the Presence of God

Mosaical Era: Hovering Fire (3)

Hovering Fire

Pillar of Fire

In that day the Branch of the Lord will be beautiful and glorious,
... Those who are left in Zion... will be called holy...

The Lord will ... cleanse the bloodstains from Jerusalem
by a spirit of judgment and a **spirit of fire**.

Then the Lord will create over all of Mount Zion
and over those who assemble there

a cloud of smoke by day

and a **glow of flaming fire by night**;

over everything the glory will be a canopy.

It will be a **shelter** and **shade** from the heat of the day,
and a **refuge** and **hiding place** from the storm and rain.

Isaiah 4:2-6

The Pillar of Fire Indicated Protection as Well

Mosaical Era: Hovering Fire (4)

Hovering Fire

Tongues of Fire

**Suddenly a sound like the blowing of a violent wind
came from heaven
and filled the whole house where they were sitting.**

They saw what seemed to be **tongues of fire
that **separated** and came to rest on each of them.**

**All of them were filled with the Holy Spirit
and began to speak in other tongues
as the Spirit enabled them.**

Acts 2:2-4

**In the OT, the Pillar of Fire was for the group –
In the NT, the Tongues of Fire were for each individual.**

Mosaical Era: Song of Victory (1)

Song of Victory

The Song of Moses

Exodus 34



Song of Victory

Apostles Singing in Prison

Acts 16:24-26

Mosaical Era: Song of Victory (2)

Song of Victory

The Song of Moses

Then Moses and the Israelites sang this song to the Lord:

“I will sing to the Lord,
for he is highly exalted.

Both horse and driver
he has hurled into the sea.

“The Lord is my strength and my defense;
he has become my salvation.

He is my God, and I will praise him,
my father’s God, and I will exalt him...

Exodus 15:1-2

Songs in Captivity: Remember Psalm 137 –
“By the rivers of Babylon...”

Mosaical Era: Song of Victory (3)

Song of Victory

Apostles Singing in Prison

When he received these orders,
he put them in the inner cell
and fastened their feet in the stocks.

About midnight Paul and Silas were praying
and singing hymns to God,
and the other prisoners were listening to them.

Suddenly there was such a violent earthquake
that the foundations of the prison were shaken.

At once all the prison doors flew open,
and everyone's chains came loose.

Acts 16:24-26

Moses: Victory after escape, but they fell back into captivity.

Apostles: Victory in captivity, but then they were freed.

Mosaical Era: Song of Victory (4)

Song of Victory

Reference to the Song of Moses

And I saw what looked like a sea of glass glowing with **fire** and,
standing beside the sea,
those who had been **victorious** over the beast
and its image and over the number of its name.

They held harps given them by God
and sang the song of God's servant **Moses** and of the **Lamb**:

“Great and marvelous are your deeds,
Lord God Almighty.
Just and true are your ways,
King of the nations...

Revelation 15:2-4

The victory song of Moses is renewed
in connection with the victory of Christ.

Mosaical Era: Facial Radiance (1)

Facial Radiance

The Radiant Face of Moses

Exodus 34



Facial Radiance

Transfiguration of Jesus

Luke 9:28-36, 2 Cor 3:7-18

Mosaical Era: Facial Radiance (2)

Facial Radiance

The Radiant Face of Moses

When Moses came down from Mount Sinai
with the two tablets of the covenant law in his hands,
he was not aware that his **face was radiant**
because he had spoken with the Lord.

When Aaron and all the Israelites saw Moses,
his **face was radiant**,
and they were afraid to come near him.

But Moses called to them;
so Aaron and all the leaders of the community
came back to him, and he spoke to them.

Afterward all the Israelites came near him,
and he gave them all the commands
the Lord had given him on Mount Sinai.

They had
run away.

Exodus 34:29-32

Mosaical Era: Facial Radiance (3)

Facial Radiance

The Radiant Face of Moses

When Moses finished speaking to them,
he put a veil over his face.
But whenever he entered the Lord's presence
to speak with him,
he removed the veil until he came out.
And when he came out
and told the Israelites what he had been commanded,
they saw that his **face was radiant**.
Then Moses would put the veil back over his face
until he went in to speak with the Lord.

Exodus 34:33-35

The people were awed by this radiance,
which indicates a closeness to God

Mosaical Era: Facial Radiance (4)

Facial Radiance

Transfiguration

... Jesus ... took Peter, John and James with him
and went up onto a mountain to pray.

As he was praying,
the appearance of his **face changed**,
and his **clothes became as bright as a flash of lightning**.

...

While he was speaking,
a cloud appeared and covered them,
and they were afraid as they entered the cloud.

A voice came from the cloud, saying,
“This is my Son, whom I have chosen; listen to him.”

Luke 9:28-36

Both transfigurations had to do with a message from God

Mosaical Era: Facial Radiance (5)

Facial Radiance

Fading Glory

Now if the ministry that brought death,
which was engraved in letters on stone,
came with glory,
so that the Israelites could not look steadily
at the face of Moses because of its glory,
transitory though it was,
will not the ministry of the Spirit be even more glorious?

If the ministry that brought condemnation was glorious,
how much more glorious is the ministry
that brings righteousness!

2 Corinthians 3:7-10

The people needed a veil because of the glory,
but also because it was fading.

Mosaical Era: Facial Radiance (6)

Facial Radiance

Fading Glory

**We are not like Moses, who would put a veil over his face
to prevent the Israelites**

from seeing the end of what was passing away.

But their minds were made dull,

for to this day the same veil remains

when the old covenant is read.

It has not been removed,

because only in Christ is it taken away.

2 Corinthians 3:13-16

**Moses and Christ were both on a mountain;
separately, and then together.**

Mosaical Era: Facial Radiance (7)

Facial Radiance

Fading Glory

And we all,
who with unveiled faces contemplate the Lord's glory,
are being transformed into his image
with ever-increasing glory,
which comes from the Lord, who is the Spirit.
2 Corinthians 3:18

The glory of God as seen in the New Covenant
is much greater than the glory shown in the Old.

Mosaical Era: 40 Days and Nights without Food (1)

40 Days and Nights without Food

Moses

Exodus 34:28



40 Days and Nights without Food

Jesus

Matthew 4:1-3

Mosaical Era: 40 Days and Nights without Food (2)

40 Days and Nights without Food

Moses

**Moses was there with the Lord
forty days and forty nights
without eating bread or drinking water.**

**And he wrote on the tablets the words of the covenant
- the Ten Commandments.**

Exodus 34:28

Mosaical Era: 40 Days and Nights without Food (3)

40 Days and Nights without Food

Jesus

Then Jesus was led by the Spirit
into the wilderness
to be tempted by the devil.

After fasting forty days and forty nights,
he was hungry.

The tempter came to him and said,
“If you are the Son of God,
tell these stones to become bread.”

Matthew 4:1-3

Moses fasted to receive the Law.
Jesus fasted to be tempted to break the Law,
and quoted the Law to oppose His accuser.

Mosaical Era: Broken (1)

Broken

Stone tablets

Deuteronomy 9:17



Broken

Temple

Matthew 27:50-52

Mosaical Era: Broken (2)

Broken

Stone tablets

When I looked,

I saw that you had sinned against the Lord your God;
you had made for yourselves
an idol cast in the shape of a calf.

You had turned aside quickly [forty days or so]
from the way that the Lord had commanded you.

So I took the two tablets
and threw them out of my hands,
breaking them to pieces
before your eyes.

Deuteronomy 9:16-17

Mosaical Era: Broken (3)

Broken

The temple

**Some of his disciples were remarking
about how the temple was adorned
with beautiful stones
and with gifts dedicated to God.**

But Jesus said,

**“As for what you see here,
the time will come**

**when not one stone will be left on another;
every one of them will be thrown down.”**

Luke 21:5-6

**Something that represented the law was broken in each case.
Both were broken due to man’s sin.**

Mosaical Era: Godly Writing (1)

Godly Writing

10 Commands on Stone

Exodus 31:10



Godly Writing

The Law on our Heart

Jeremiah 31:31

Mosaical Era: Godly Writing (2)

Godly Writing

10 Commands on Stone

When I went up on the mountain to receive the tablets of stone,
the **tablets** of the covenant that the Lord had made with you,
I stayed on the mountain forty days and forty nights;
I ate no bread and drank no water.

When the Lord finished speaking to Moses on Mount Sinai,
he gave him the two tablets of the covenant law,
the tablets of stone
inscribed by the finger of God.

Exodus 31:9-10

This was the second set, after Moses broke the first.

Mosaical Era: Godly Writing (3)

Godly Writing

The Law on our Heart

“The days are coming,” declares the Lord,
“when I will make a **new covenant**
with the people of Israel and with the people of Judah.

It will not be like the covenant
I made with their ancestors
when I took them by the hand
to lead them out of Egypt,
because they **broke my covenant**,
though I was a husband to them,”
declares the Lord.

As the first set of
tablets was broken

“This is the covenant I will make with the people of Israel
after that time,”
declares the Lord.

Jeremiah 31:31-32

Mosaical Era: Godly Writing (4)

Godly Writing

The Law on our Heart

**“I will put my law in their minds
and **write it on their hearts.****

**I will be their God,
and they will be my people.**

Jeremiah 31:33

**In both cases, God writes to or on us
after a period of great personal or national need.**

Mosaical Era: Godly Writing (5)

Godly Writing

Writing in the Dust

[The woman caught in adultery, facing the death penalty.]

But Jesus bent down

and started to write on the ground with his finger.

When they kept on questioning him,

he straightened up and said to them,

“Let any one of you who is without sin
be the first to throw a stone at her.”

Again he stooped down and wrote on the ground.

At this, those who heard began to go away one at a time,,,

until only Jesus was left, with the woman still standing there.

John 8:3-9

Whatever was written is lost to us; we tend to idolize such things.

Mosaical Era: Commandments (1)

Commandments

The Ten

Deuteronomy 5



Commandments

The Two

Matthew 22:35-40

Mosaical Era: Commandments (2)

Commandments

The Ten

- 1 You shall have no other gods before me.
- 2 You shall not make for yourself [a graven] image and bow down to them or worship them...
- 3 You shall not misuse the name of the Lord your God...
- 4 Observe the Sabbath day by keeping it holy...
- 5 Honor your father and your mother...
- 6 You shall not murder.
- 7 You shall not commit adultery.
- 8 You shall not steal.
- 9 You shall not give false testimony against your neighbor.
- 10 You shall not covet...

Deuteronomy 5

The legalistic approach was what the rich young ruler followed...

Mosaical Era: Commandments (3)

Commandments

The Two

One of them, an expert in the law, tested him with this question:
“Teacher, which is the greatest commandment in the Law?”

Jesus replied:

- 1 “Love the Lord your God with all your heart
and with all your soul and with all your mind.’
This is the first and greatest commandment.
- 2 And the second is like it:
‘Love your neighbor as yourself.’

**All the Law and the Prophets
hang on these two commandments.”**

Matthew 22:35-40

**This, of course, was originally given along with the Ten
(Deuteronomy 6:5, and Leviticus 19:18)**

Mosaical Era: Pattern (1)

Pattern

The Tabernacle

Deuteronomy 5



Pattern

The Teaching

Matthew 22:35-40

Mosaical Era: Pattern (2)

Pattern

The Tabernacle

Our ancestors had the tabernacle
of the covenant law with them
in the wilderness.

It had been made as God directed Moses,
according to the **pattern** he had seen.

Acts 7:44

Exhortation: Exodus 25:9,40; Exodus 26:30

Accomplishment: Exodus 40:16, 19, 21, 23, 25, 29, 32
("as the Lord commanded Moses")

Mosaical Era: Pattern (3)

Pattern

The Teaching

But thanks be to God that,
though you used to be slaves to sin,
you have come to obey
from your **heart**
the **pattern** of teaching
that has now claimed your allegiance.
Romans 6:17

The heart, like the ark of the covenant law, must be protected.
Evil must be kept out,
to allow it to follow the intent of the Great Commands.

There is a pattern, ordained by God, to our service to Him.

Mosaical Era: Add or Subtract (1)

Add or Subtract

Commands to Israel

Deuteronomy 4:1-2



Add or Subtract

Temple

Matthew 27:50-52

Mosaical Era: Add or Subtract (2)

Add or Subtract

Commands to Israel

Now, Israel,

hear the decrees and laws I am about to teach you.

Follow them so that you may live

and may go in and take possession of the land the Lord,
the God of your ancestors,
is giving you.

Do not **add** to what I command you

and do not **subtract** from it,

but keep the commands of the Lord your God
that I give you.

Deuteronomy 4:1-2

We are all guilty of both adding and subtracting...

Mosaical Era: Add or Subtract (3)

Add or Subtract

The Word of God

I warn everyone who hears the words
of the prophecy of this scroll:

If anyone **adds** anything to them,
God will **add** to that person the plagues
described in this scroll.

Add: Pharisees

And if anyone **takes words away**
from this scroll of prophecy,

God will **take away** from that person
any share in the tree of life and in the Holy City,
which are described in this scroll.

Subtract: sinners

Revelation 22:18-19

We are just as guilty either way;
We must treat God's word with reverence (study and search)!

Mosaical Era: Not Chosen for Righteousness (1)

Not Chosen for Righteousness

Israelites

Deuteronomy 9:4-6



Not Chosen for Righteousness

Christians

Titus 3:4, 5a

Mosaical Era: Not Chosen for Righteousness (2)

Not Chosen for Righteousness

Israelites

After the Lord your God has driven them out before you,
do not say to yourself,

“The Lord has brought me here
to take possession of this land
because of my righteousness.”

No, it is on account of the wickedness of these nations
that the Lord is going to drive them out before you.

It is **not because of your righteousness**

or your integrity that you are going in
to take possession of their land;

but on account of the wickedness of these nations,
the Lord your God will drive them out before you,
to accomplish what he swore to your fathers,
to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

Deuteronomy 9:4-5

Mosaical Era: Not Chosen for Righteousness (3)

Not Chosen for Righteousness

Israelites

**Understand, then,
that it is **not because of your righteousness**
that the Lord your God is giving you
this good land to possess,
for you are a stiff-necked people.**

Deuteronomy 9:6

**God emphasizes three times
that it is not because of the righteousness of the people
that they are given the promised land**

Mosaical Era: Not Chosen for Righteousness (4)

Not Chosen for Righteousness

The Word of God

But when the kindness and love of God our Savior appeared,
he saved us,

not because of righteous things we had done,
but because of his mercy.

He saved us through the washing of rebirth and renewal
by the Holy Spirit,

whom he poured out on us generously

through Jesus Christ our Savior,

so that, having been justified by his grace,
we might become heirs

having the hope of eternal life.

Titus 3:4-7

Grace saves us – not our own righteousness!

Mosaical Era: Touching God (1)

Touching God

Do not Touch the Mountain

Exodus 19:10-12



Touching God

Woman with an issue of blood

Luke 8:42b-43

Mosaical Era: Touching God (2)

Touching God

Do not Touch the Mountain

And the Lord said to Moses,

“Go to the people and consecrate them today and tomorrow.
Have them wash their clothes
and be ready by the third day,
because on that day the Lord will come down
on Mount Sinai in the sight of all the people.

Put limits for the people around the mountain and tell them,
‘Be careful that you do not approach the mountain or
touch the foot of it.

Whoever **touches** the mountain
is to be **put to death**.

Exodus 19:10-12

Mosaical Era: Touching God (3)

Touching God

... or the tree...

The woman said to the serpent,

“We may eat fruit from the trees in the garden,
but God did say,

‘You must not eat fruit from the tree
that is in the middle of the garden,
and you must not **touch** it,
or you will **die.**’”

Genesis 3:2-3

Interesting similarity...

Mosaical Era: Touching God (4)

Touching God

Woman with an issue of blood

As Jesus was on his way,
the crowds almost crushed him.

And a woman was there
who had been subject to bleeding for twelve years,
but no one could heal her.

She came up behind him
and **touch**ed the edge of his cloak,
and immediately her bleeding stopped.

She dared;
He allowed.

Luke 8:42b-43

Change in “permission” to approach from OT to NT.

Jesus (God) let the woman touch her to gain healing power.

Mosaical Era: Mountaintop Experience (1)

Mountaintop Experience

Moses getting the Law

Exodus 34



Mountaintop Experience

Moses, Elijah, and Christ at the Transfiguration

Luke 9:28-36

Mosaical Era: Mountaintop Experience (2)

Mountaintop Experiences

Others

Noah, Mt. Ararat (the ark resting)	Genesis 8
Abraham, Mt Moriah (sacrifice of Isaac)	Genesis 22
Moses, Mt Sinai (receiving the law)	Genesis 19
Moses and Aaron's death	Numbers 20ff
David stopping the angel of death	2 Samuel 24
Elijah (contest with Baal, meeting God)	1 Kings 19
Jesus (temptation)	Matthew 4:8
Jesus (sermon)	Matthew 5
Jesus (prayer)	Matthew 14:23
Jesus (Transfiguration)	Matthew 17

A view from the Mountaintop helps to see the “big picture”.

Mosaical Era: Worship on the Mountain (1)

Worship on the Mountain

Israelites

Exodus 3:11-14



Worship on the Mountain

Woman at the Well

John 4:

Mosaical Era: Worship on the Mountain (2)

Worship on the Mountain

Israelites

But Moses said to God,

“Who am I that I should go to Pharaoh
and bring the Israelites out of Egypt?”

And God said,

“I will be with you.

And this will be the sign to you
that it is I who have sent you:

When you have brought the people out of Egypt,
you will worship God on this mountain.”

God said to Moses,

“I am who I am.

This is what you are to say to the Israelites:

‘I am has sent me to you.’”

Exodus 3:11-14

Mosaical Era: Worship on the Mountain (3)

Worship on the Mountain

Israelites

Exalt the Lord our God
and **worship at his holy mountain,**
for the Lord our God is holy.

Psalm 99:9

Mosaical Era: Worship on the Mountain (4)

Worship on the Mountain

Woman at the Well

“Sir,” the woman said,

“I can see that you are a prophet.

Our ancestors worshiped on this mountain,

but you Jews claim

that the place where we must worship is in Jerusalem.”

John 4:19-20

The people had a “Mountain Mind-set”

Mosaical Era: Worship on the Mountain (5)

Worship on the Mountain

Woman at the Well

“Woman,” Jesus replied,
“believe me,
a time is coming when you will worship the Father
neither on this mountain nor in Jerusalem...

... a time is coming and has now come
when the true worshipers
will worship the Father in the Spirit and in truth,
for they are the kind of worshipers the Father seeks.

God is spirit,
and his worshipers must worship in the Spirit and in truth.”

It is all about pleasing God

John 4:21-24

God demanded that the Jews worship on a mountain –
but Christ elevated the idea of worship far beyond that.

Mosaical Era: Pavement (1)

Pavement

sapphire

Exodus 24:9



Pavement

crystal, jasper (also gold)

Revelation 4:5-7 and 21:10-12

Mosaical Era: Pavement (2)

Pavement

sapphire or lapis lazuli

Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu,
and the seventy elders of Israel went up
and saw the God of Israel.

Under his feet was
something like a pavement
made of **lapis lazuli**,
as bright blue as the sky.

But God did not raise his hand
against these leaders of the Israelites;
they saw God,
and they ate and drank.

Exodus 24:9-11

This “pavement” was connected with our awe of God.

Mosaical Era: Pavement (3)

Pavement

crystal, jasper (also gold)

**From the throne came flashes of lightning, rumblings
and peals of thunder.**

**In front of the throne,
seven lamps were blazing.**

These are the seven spirits of God.

**Also in front of the throne
there was what looked like a sea of glass,
clear as crystal.**

Revelation 4:5-7

The sea of glass was like a floor.

Mosaical Era: Pavement (4)

Pavement

crystal, jasper (also gold)

And he carried me away in the Spirit
to a mountain great and high,
and showed me the Holy City, Jerusalem,
coming down out of heaven from God.

It shone with the glory of God,
and its brilliance was like that of a very precious jewel,
like a jasper, **clear as crystal**.

Revelation 21:10-12

The entire city was as crystal.

Mosaical Era: Pavement (5)

Pavement

crystal, jasper (also gold)

The wall was made of jasper, and the city of pure gold,
as pure as glass.

The foundations of the city walls were decorated
with every kind of precious stone.

[The foundations were:] jasper, sapphire, agate, emerald, onyx,
ruby, chrysolite, beryl, topaz, turquoise, jacinth, & amethyst.

The twelve gates were twelve pearls,
each gate made of a single pearl.

The great street of the city was of **gold**,
as pure as **transparent glass**.

Revelation 21:18-21

The pavement was “gold” but appeared much like a crystal.

Mosaical Era: Justice and Mercy (1)

Justice and Mercy

The Law of Moses

Deuteronomy 30



Justice and Mercy

Full of Grace and Truth

John 1:14, 16-17; James 2:12-13

Mosaical Era: Justice and Mercy (2)

Justice and Mercy

The Law of Moses

See, I set before you today
life and prosperity, death and destruction.

For I command you today to **love** the Lord your God,
to walk in obedience to him,
and to keep his commands,
decrees and laws;
then you will live and increase,
and the Lord your God will bless you
in the land you are entering to possess.

Deuteronomy 30:15-16

The main point was to **love**, and thus obey;
but this point was missed by most.

Mosaical Era: Justice and Mercy (3)

Justice and Mercy

The Law of Moses

But if your heart turns away and you are not obedient,
and if you are drawn away to bow down to other gods
and worship them,

I declare to you this day that you will certainly be destroyed...

This day I call the heavens and the earth
as witnesses against you that I have set before you
life and death, blessings and curses.

Now choose life, so that you and your children may **live**
and that you may **love** the Lord your God,
listen to his voice, and hold fast to him..

Deuteronomy 30:17-20a

The people of Israel perceived this law
to be without grace or mercy.

Mosaical Era: Justice and Mercy (4)

Justice and Mercy

Full of Grace and Truth

The Word became flesh and made his dwelling among us.
We have seen his glory,
the glory of the one and only Son,
who came from the Father, **full of grace and truth.**

...

Out of his **fullness** we have all received grace
in place of grace already given.

**For the law was given through Moses;
grace and truth came through Jesus Christ.**

John 1:14, 16-17

Here we are shown the contrast between the law and grace.

Mosaical Era: Justice and Mercy (5)

Justice and Mercy

Full of Grace and Truth

**Speak and act as those who are going to be judged
by the law that gives freedom,
because judgment without mercy
will be shown to anyone who has not been merciful.**

Mercy triumphs over judgment.

James 2:12-13

This seems to mean that mercy is more important than justice.

Mosaical Era: Justice and Mercy (6)

Justice and Mercy

Full of Grace and Truth

This is what the Lord Almighty said:

‘Administer **true justice**;

show **mercy and compassion** to one another.

Zechariah 7:9

“Woe to you, teachers of the law and Pharisees, you hypocrites!

You give a tenth of your spices - mint, dill and cumin.

But you have neglected the more important matters of the law -

justice, mercy and faithfulness.

You should have practiced the latter, without neglecting the former.

Matthew 23:23

Justice and mercy are the more important matters of the law.

Mosaical Era: Intercession (1)

Intercession

Moses

Exodus 32:9-14



Intercession

Christ

Romans 8:34; Hebrews 7:23-26

Mosaical Era: Intercession (2)

Intercession

Moses

“I have seen these people,” the Lord said to Moses,
“and they are a stiff-necked people.

Now leave me alone

so that my anger may burn against them
and that I may destroy them.

Then I will make **you** into a great nation.”

But Moses sought the favor of the Lord his God.

...

Turn from your fierce anger;

relent and do not bring disaster on **your** people.

Then the Lord relented

and did not bring on his people the disaster he had
threatened.

Mosaical Era: Intercession (3)

Intercession

Moses

[40 days and nights to receive the law]

note here the first set is written by the finger of God

[the people turned aside and Moses interceded for them]

[once again Moses lay prostrate for forty days and nights]

“I feared the anger and wrath of the Lord,
for he was angry enough with you to destroy you.

But again the Lord listened to **me**.

[the people rebelled when God told them to conquer Canaan]

[once again Moses lay prostrate for forty days and nights]

“I prayed to the Lord and said,

“Sovereign Lord, do not destroy your people...”

Exodus 32:9-14

Mosaical Era: Intercession (4)

Intercession

Christ

Who then is the one who condemns?

No one.

Christ Jesus who died –

more than that, who was raised to life -

is at the right hand of God

and is also **interceding** for us.

Romans 8:34

Mosaical Era: Intercession (5)

Intercession

Christ

Now there have been many of those priests,
since death prevented them from continuing in office;
but because Jesus lives forever,
he has a permanent priesthood.

Therefore he is able to save **completely**
those who come to God through him,
because he **always** lives to **intercede** for them.

Hebrews 7:23-26

Christ exists now out of our “time”;
so we have a difficult time imagining the continual intercession

Mosaical Era: Intercession (6)

Intercession

Looking for a man to stand in the gap...

Her priests do violence to my law and profane my holy things...

Her prophets whitewash these deeds for them
by false visions and lying divinations.

They say, 'This is what the Sovereign Lord says' –
when the Lord has not spoken.

The people of the land practice extortion and commit robbery;
they oppress the poor and needy and mistreat the foreigner,
denying them justice.

Ezekiel 22:26-29

Mosaical Era: Intercession (7)

Intercession

Looking for a man to stand in the gap...

“I looked for someone among them
who would build up the wall
and **stand before me in the gap** on behalf of the land
so I would not have to destroy it,
but I found no one.

So I will pour out my wrath on them
and consume them with my fiery anger,
bringing down on their own heads all they have done,
declares the Sovereign Lord.”

Ezekiel 22:30-31

This illustrates the need for one to intercede...

Mosaical Era: Chosen by Act of Nature (1)

Chosen by Act of Nature

Aaron's Rod Budded

Numbers 17:1-11



Chosen by Act of Nature

Holy Spirit descended on Christ as a Dove

Luke 3:21-22

Mosaical Era: Chosen by Act of Nature (2)

Chosen by Act of Nature

The Budding of Aaron's Rod

The Lord said to Moses,

“Speak to the Israelites and get twelve staffs from them,
one from the leader of each of their ancestral tribes.

Write the name of each man on his staff...

Place them in the tent of meeting...

where I meet with you.

The staff belonging to the man I choose will sprout,

and **I will rid myself**

of this constant grumbling against you

by the Israelites.”

Numbers 17:1-5

Mosaical Era: Chosen by Act of Nature (3)

Chosen by Act of Nature

The Budding of Aaron's Rod

Moses placed the staffs before the Lord
in the tent of the covenant law.

The next day Moses entered the tent and saw that Aaron's staff,
which represented the tribe of Levi,

**had not only sprouted but had budded, blossomed
and produced almonds.**

Then Moses brought out all the staffs from the Lord's presence
to all the Israelites.

They looked at them,
and each of the leaders took his own staff.

Numbers 17:7-9

Mosaical Era: Chosen by Act of Nature (4)

Chosen by Act of Nature

The Budding of Aaron's Rod

The Lord said to Moses,
“Put back Aaron's staff
in **front** of the ark of the covenant law,
to be kept as a sign to the rebellious.

This will put an **end to their grumbling** against me,
so that they will not die.”

Moses did just as the Lord commanded him.

Numbers 17:7-11

Mosaical Era: Chosen by Act of Nature (5)

Chosen by Act of Nature

The Holy Spirit Descended on Christ as a Dove

When all the people were being baptized,
Jesus was baptized too.

And as he was praying, heaven was opened
and the Holy Spirit descended on him
in **bodily form**
like a **dove**.

And a voice came from heaven:
“You are my Son, whom I love;
with you I am well pleased.”

Luke 3:21-22

Bodily form → act of nature...

Mosaical Era: Priesthood (1)

Priesthood

Aaron Authorized

Numbers 3:10



Priesthood

Christ authorized

Hebrews 5:1-6

Mosaical Era: Priesthood (2)

Priesthood

Aaron Authorized

**Appoint Aaron and his sons to serve as priests;
anyone else who approaches the sanctuary
is to be put to death.**

Numbers 3:10

**Aaron was authorized in spite of the way
that his attempt to be a priest
(creating the golden calf in Moses' absence)
proved such a failure.**

Connect the authorization to the budding rod.

Mosaical Era: Priesthood (3)

Priesthood

Christ Authorized

Every high priest is selected from among the people and is **appointed** to represent the people in matters related to God, to offer gifts and sacrifices for sins.

He is able to deal gently with those who are **ignorant** and are going astray, since he himself is subject to weakness.

This is why he has to offer sacrifices for his own sins, as well as for the sins of the people.

And no one takes this honor on himself, but he receives it when called by God, just as Aaron was.

Hebrews 5:1-4

Jesus was a more perfect priest because He was sinless.

Mosaical Era: Priesthood (4)

Priesthood

Christ Authorized

In the same way,
Christ **did not take on himself**
the glory of becoming a high priest.

But God said to him,
“You are my Son;
today I have become your Father.”

And he says in another place,
“You are a priest forever,
in the order of Melchizedek.”

Hebrews 5:5-6

God authorized His relationship with Christ (bridge – priest)
with the Spirit descending as a dove.

Mosaical Era: Repetition of Priestly Duties (1)

Repetition of Priestly Duties

Levite Priesthood (Succession)

Numbers 18:1-5



One-time Priestly Duties

Christ (Once for All)

Hebrews 9:25-26

Mosaical Era: Repetition of Priestly Duties (2)

Repetition of Priestly Duties

Levite Priesthood (Succession)

The Lord said to Aaron,

**“You, your sons and your family
are to bear the responsibility for offenses
connected with the sanctuary,
and you and your sons alone
are to bear the responsibility
for offenses connected with the priesthood.**

**“You are to be responsible
for the care of the sanctuary and the altar,
so that my wrath will not fall on the Israelites again.**

Numbers 18:1-5

Mosaical Era: Repetition of Priestly Duties (3)

One-time Priestly Duties

Christ (Once for All)

... Nor did he enter heaven to offer himself again and again,
the way the high priest enters the Most Holy Place every year with blood that is not his own.

Otherwise Christ would have had to suffer many times since the creation of the world.

But he has appeared **once for all** at the culmination of the ages to do away with sin by the sacrifice of himself.

Christ is outside of time –
so His act is absolutely permanent

Hebrews 9:25-26

Christ has an infinite effect, reducing our sin to exactly zero.

Mosaical Era: Repetition of Priestly Duties (4)

One-time Priestly Duties

Christ (Once for All)

But he has appeared once for all
at the **culmination** of the ages
to do away with sin
by the sacrifice of himself.

Hebrews 9:26

Culmination (synonyms):

Conclusion

Finale

Result

Termination

End

Consummation

Peak

Zenith

Apex

Apogee

Morris: "Peak" is a better meaning than "End"

Mosaical Era: Holy Garments (1)

Holy Garments

Aaron's Priestly Garments

Exodus 28



Holy Garments

Robe of Righteousness

Isaiah 61:10;

Mosaical Era: Holy Garments (2)

Holy Garments

Aaron's Priestly Garments

Make sacred garments for your brother Aaron to give him dignity and honor...

**breastpiece, ephod, robe, woven tunic, turban, and sash
Use gold, blue, purple, scarlet yarn; and fine linen.**

“Fashion a breastpiece for making decisions...

[twelve stones, each engraved with a seal for each tribe]

**“Whenever Aaron enters the Holy Place,
he will bear the names of the sons of Israel over his heart
on the breastpiece of decision as a continuing memorial
before the Lord.**

**Also put the Urim and the Thummim in the breastpiece,
so they may be over Aaron's heart**

whenever he enters the presence of the Lord.

**Thus Aaron will always bear the means of making decisions
for the Israelites over his heart before the Lord.**

Mosaical Era: Holy Garments (3)

Holy Garments

Aaron's Priestly Garments

**“Make the robe of the ephod entirely of blue cloth,
with an opening for the head in its center.
... gold bells and the pomegranates
are to alternate around the hem of the robe.**

Aaron must wear it when he ministers.

**The sound of the bells will be heard
when he enters the Holy Place before the Lord
and when he comes out,
so that he will not die.**

**“Make a plate of pure gold and engrave on it as on a seal:
holy to the Lord.**

**Fasten a blue cord to it to attach it to the front of the turban.
It will be on Aaron's forehead, and he will bear ... guilt...
It will be on Aaron's forehead continually
so that they will be acceptable to the Lord.**

Mosaical Era: Holy Garments (4)

Holy Garments

Aaron's Priestly Garments

“Weave the tunic of fine linen and make the turban of fine linen. The sash is to be the work of an embroiderer.

“Make linen undergarments as a covering for the body, reaching from the waist to the thigh. Aaron and his sons must wear them whenever they enter the tent of meeting or approach the altar to minister in the Holy Place, so that they will not incur guilt and die.

“This is to be a lasting ordinance for Aaron and his descendants.

Exodus 28

Look at the complexity of this wardrobe.

Also consider that the clothes were necessary to avoid death.

Mosaical Era: Holy Garments (5)

Holy Garments

Robe of Righteousness

I delight greatly in the Lord;
my soul rejoices in my God.

For he has clothed me with garments of salvation
and arrayed me in a **robe of his righteousness**,
as a bridegroom adorns his head like a priest,
and as a bride adorns herself with her jewels.

Isaiah 61:10

We wear the righteousness of Christ – only if our heart is right.

Mosaical Era: Holy Garments (6)

Holy Garments

Robe of Righteousness

“But when the king came in to see the guests, he noticed a man there who was not wearing wedding clothes.

He asked, ‘How did you get in here without wedding clothes, friend?’ The man was speechless.

“Then the king told the attendants, ‘Tie him hand and foot, and throw him outside, into the darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.’

Matthew 22:11-13

Similar Situation?

Mosaical Era: Holy Garments (7)

Holy Garments

Robe of Righteousness

I saw heaven standing open and there before me was a white horse, whose rider is called Faithful and True. With justice he judges and wages war.

His eyes are like blazing fire, and on his head are many crowns. He has a name written on him that no one knows but he himself. He is dressed in a **robe dipped in blood**, and **his name is the Word of God**.

The word became flesh... Christ!

The armies of heaven were following him, riding on white horses and dressed in fine linen, white and clean.

On his **robe** and on his thigh he has this name written:
KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.

Revelation 19:10-20

Christ as Priest wears a Robe Based on His Glory

Mosaical Era: Not of our Group (1)

Not of our Group

Stop Propheying

Numbers 11:24-29



Not of our Group

Stop Casting out Demons

Luke 8:49-52

Mosaical Era: Not of our Group (2)

Not of our Group

Stop Prophesying

So Moses... brought together seventy of their elders
and had them stand around the tent.

Then the Lord came down in the cloud and spoke with him,
and he **took some** of the power of the Spirit that was on him
and put it on the seventy elders.

When the Spirit rested on them,
they prophesied
- but did not do so again.

Numbers 11:24-25

Mosaical Era: Not of our Group (3)

Not of our Group

Stop Prophesying

However... Eldad and Medad, had remained in the camp.
They were listed among the elders,
but did not go out to the tent.
Yet the Spirit also rested on them,
and they prophesied in the camp.

A young man ran and told Moses,
“Eldad and Medad are prophesying in the camp.”

Joshua son of Nun... spoke up and said,
“Moses, my lord, **stop them!**”

But Moses replied, “Are you jealous for my sake?
I wish that **all** the Lord’s people were prophets
and that the Lord would put his Spirit on them!”

Numbers 11:26-29

Mosaical Era: Not of our Group (4)

Not of our Group

Stop Casting out Demons

“Master,” said **John**,

“we saw someone driving out demons in your name
and we tried to **stop** him,
because he is **not one of us.**”

“Do not stop him,” Jesus said,

“for whoever is not against you is for you.”

Luke 9:49-52

Joshua and John were both important players,
and they both tried to stop the “other” guys.

Do not quench the Spirit.

1 Thessalonians 5:19

Mosaical Era: Rules (1)

Rules

Sufficient Rules cannot be Written to Cover all Occasions

Exodus, Deuteronomy, Leviticus, Numbers



Rules

The Summary that Covers All

Matthew 22:35-40

Mosaical Era: Rules (2)

Rules

Sufficient Rules cannot be Written to Cover all Occasions

The tradition that there are 613 commandments ("613 Mitzvot") in the Torah, first occurred in the 3rd century AD.

These principles of Biblical law are sometimes referred to collectively as the "Law of Moses".

The word mitzvot is plural; singular is mitzvah.

The negative commandments number 365 (days in a year), and the positive ones number 248 (bones and organs),

According to one standard reckoning, there are 77 positive and 194 negative commandments that can be observed today.

Wikipedia

This is the background brought to Jesus and his listeners.

Mosaical Era: Rules (3)

Rules

The Summary that Covers All

One of them, an expert in the law,
tested him with this question:

“Teacher,
which is the greatest commandment in the Law?”

Jesus replied:

“Love the Lord your God with all your heart
and with all your soul and with all your mind.’

This is the first and greatest commandment.

And the second is like it:

‘Love your neighbor as yourself.’

All the Law and the Prophets **hang**
on these two commandments.”

Not ‘do or do not’,
but ‘feel’!

Matthew 22:35-40

Mosaical Era: Burden of Leadership (1)

Burden of Leadership

Too Much for Moses

Exodus 18:13ff, Numbers 11:10-15



Burden of Leadership

Christ Carries all of Ours

Matthew 11:28ff, Luke 11:46; 1 Peter 2:24

Mosaical Era: Burden of Leadership (2)

Burden of Leadership

Too Much for Moses - Judgment

... Moses took his seat to serve as judge for the people,
and they stood around him from morning till evening.

When his father-in-law saw all that Moses was doing...
he said, “What is this you are doing for the people?
Why do you alone sit as judge... ?”

Moses answered him,

“Because the people come to me to seek God’s will.
Whenever they have a dispute, it is brought to me,
and I decide between the parties
and inform them of God’s ... instructions.”

Exodus 18:13-16

Mosaical Era: Burden of Leadership (3)

Burden of Leadership

Too Much for Moses - Judgment

Moses' father-in-law replied,

“What you are doing is not good.

The work is too **heavy** for you;

you cannot handle it alone...

You must be the people's representative before God...

Teach them his decrees and instructions...

But select capable men from all the people –

men who fear God, trustworthy men who hate dishonest gain

- and appoint them ... as judges for the people...

have them bring every difficult case to you;

the simple cases they can decide themselves.

That will make your load **lighter**,

because they will **share** it with you.

Exodus 18:17-22

Mosaical Era: Burden of Leadership (4)

Burden of Leadership

Too Much for Moses - Judgment

If you do this and God so commands,
you will be able to stand the strain,
and all these people will go home satisfied.”

Moses listened to his father-in-law and did everything he said.

He chose capable men from all Israel
and made them leaders of the people,
officials over thousands, hundreds, fifties and tens.

They served as judges for the people at all times.

Exodus 18:23-27

Moses, in recalling the events,
acts like this was his idea.

Deuteronomy 1:9ff

Mosaical Era: Burden of Leadership (5)

Burden of Leadership

Too Much for Moses - Support

Moses heard the people of every family
wailing at the entrance to their tents.

The Lord became exceedingly angry,
and Moses was troubled.

He asked the Lord,

“Why have you brought this trouble on your servant?

What have I done to displease you that you put the **burden**
of all these people on me?

Did I conceive all these people?

Did I give them birth?

sarcastic with God?

Why do you tell me to carry them in my arms,
as a nurse carries an infant,

to the land you promised on oath to their ancestors?

Numbers 11:10-12

Mosaical Era: Burden of Leadership (6)

Burden of Leadership

Too Much for Moses - Support

Where can I get meat for all these people?

They keep wailing to me,

‘Give us meat to eat!’

I cannot **carry all these people** by myself;

the burden is too heavy for me.

If this is how you are going to treat me,

please go ahead and kill me –

if I have found favor in your eyes –

and do not let me face my own ruin.”

**Moses: This work is
killing me!**

Numbers 11:13-15

Mosaical Era: Burden of Leadership (7)

Burden of Leadership

Christ Carries all of Ours

“Come to me, all you who are weary and **burdened**,
and I will give you rest.

Take my yoke upon you and learn from me,
for I am gentle and **humble** in heart,
and you will find rest for your souls.

For my yoke is easy
and my **burden** is **light**.”

Matthew 11:28-30

A different type of God: Humble, Suffering

Mosaical Era: Burden of Leadership (8)

Burden of Leadership

Christ Carries all of Ours

Jesus replied,

“And you **experts** in the law,

Christ uses sarcasm, too!

woe to you,

because you load people down

with **burdens** they can hardly carry,

and you yourselves

will **not lift one finger to help them.**

Luke 11:46-50

The inverse of Christ's offer

Mosaical Era: Burden of Leadership (9)

Burden of Leadership

Christ Carries all of Ours

“He himself bore **our sins”**

in **his body on the cross,**

so that we might die to sins

and live for righteousness;

“by **his wounds **you** have been healed.”**

1 Peter 2:24

Christ handled it alone, without complaint

This is quoted from Isaiah 53

Mosaical Era: God's Dwelling (1)

God's Dwelling

Tabernacle / Temple

2 Samuel 7:5-7



God's Dwelling

Holy of Holies

Hebrews 9:11-14, Revelation 21:3

Mosaical Era: God's Dwelling (2)

God's Dwelling

Tabernacle / Temple

**“Go and tell my servant David,
‘This is what the Lord says:**

**God stated that He would choose
a place for His Name to dwell**

**Are you the one to build me a house to dwell in?
I have not dwelt in a house
from the day I brought the Israelites up out of Egypt
to this day.**

**I have been moving from place to place
with a tent as my **dwelling**.**

**Wherever I have moved with all the Israelites,
did I ever say to any of their rulers
whom I commanded to shepherd my people Israel,
“Why have you not built me a **house** of cedar?””**

2 Samuel 7:5-7

Mosaical Era: God's Dwelling (3)

God's Dwelling

Tabernacle / Temple

Then King Solomon summoned [all authorities]
to bring the ark of the Lord's covenant...
to its place in the inner sanctuary of the temple,
the Most Holy Place...

When the priests withdrew from the Holy Place,
the cloud filled the temple of the Lord.
And the priests could not perform their service
because of the cloud,
for the **glory of the Lord filled his temple.**

Then Solomon said,
"The Lord has said that he would **dwell in a dark cloud;**
I have indeed built a magnificent **temple** for you,
a place for you to **dwell** forever."

1 Kings 8:1-13

Mosaical Era: God's Dwelling (4)

God's Dwelling

Tabernacle / Temple

[God had said]:

‘Since the day I brought my people Israel out of Egypt,
I have not chosen a city in any tribe of Israel
to have a temple built so that my Name might be there...

[Solomon said:]

“**But will God really dwell on earth?**

**The heavens, even the highest heaven, cannot contain you.
How much less this temple I have built!**

May your eyes be open toward this temple night and day,
this place of which you said,
‘My Name shall be there,’
so that you will hear...

Hear from **heaven**, your **dwelling** place,
and when you hear, forgive.

1 Kings 8:14-30

Mosaical Era: God's Dwelling (5)

God's Dwelling

Holy of Holies

... Christ went through the greater and more perfect tabernacle that is not made with human hands...

He did not enter by means of the blood of goats and calves; but he entered **the Most Holy Place** once for all

by his own blood,
thus obtaining eternal redemption.

Christ's
timelessness

The blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer sprinkled on those who are ceremonially unclean sanctify them so that they are outwardly clean.

How much more, then, will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit

offered himself unblemished to God,

In God's dwelling

cleanse our consciences from acts that lead to death...

Hebrews 9:11-14

Mosaical Era: God's Dwelling (6)

God's Dwelling

Holy of Holies

And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying,
“Look! God's **dwelling** place is now among the people,
and he will **dwell** with them.
They will be his people,
and God himself will be with them
and be their God.

Revelation 21:3

The kingdom of God is within us. Luke 17:21 (KJV)

God's dwelling is ultimately with us.

Mosaical Era: Holy of Holies (1)

Holy of Holies

Imperfect

Hebrews 8:5



Holy of Holies

Perfect

Hebrews 9:23ff

Mosaical Era: Holy of Holies (2)

Holy of Holies

Imperfect

We do have such a high priest,
who sat down at the right hand of the throne
of the Majesty in heaven,
and who serves in the sanctuary,
the true tabernacle set up by the Lord,
not by a mere human being.

[high priests] They serve at a sanctuary
that is a **copy and shadow** of what is in heaven.

This is why Moses was warned
when he was about to build the tabernacle:
“See to it that you make everything
according to the pattern shown you on the
mountain.”

But the physical
pattern did not
really matter...

Mosaical Era: Holy of Holies (3)

Holy of Holies

Perfect

But when Christ came as high priest
of the good things that are now already here,
he went through the **greater and more perfect tabernacle**
that is not made with human hands,
that is to say,
is not a part of this creation.

... How much more, then, will the blood of Christ,
who through the eternal Spirit
offered himself unblemished to God,
cleanse our consciences
from acts that lead to death,
so that we may serve the living God!

Hebrews 9:11-14

Mosaical Era: Holy of Holies (4)

Holy of Holies

Perfect

It was necessary, then,
for the **copies** of the heavenly things
to be purified with these sacrifices,
but the heavenly things themselves
with better sacrifices than these.

For Christ did not enter a sanctuary made with human hands
that was only a **copy** of the true one;
he entered heaven itself,
now to appear for us in God's presence.

Hebrews 9:23-24

The temple Holy of Holies was not sufficient,
but was only a type of the True Dwelling of God

Mosaical Era: Repetition of Sacrifice (1)

Repetition of Sacrifice

Every Year

Hebrews 10:11



Repetition of Sacrifice

Once, for All

Hebrews 10:12

Mosaical Era: Repetition of Sacrifice (2)

Repetition of Sacrifice

Every Year

Day after day

every priest stands and performs his religious duties;
again and again he offers the same sacrifices,
which can **never** take away sins.

Hebrews 10:11

Mosaical Era: Repetition of Sacrifice (3)

Repetition of Sacrifice

Once, for All

**But when this priest had offered
for all time one sacrifice for sins,
he sat down
at the right hand of God,**

Hebrews 10:12

Christ's all-sufficient sacrifice completely covers our sin.

Mosaical Era: Blood and the Temple Utensils (1)

Blood and the Temple Utensils

The Ark of the Covenant and other items

Hebrews 9:1-10



Blood and the Temple Utensils

Only Christ's Blood was Needed

Hebrews 9:13-24

Mosaical Era: Blood and the Temple Utensils (2)

Blood and the Temple Utensils

The Ark of the Covenant and other items

Now the first covenant had **regulations** for worship and also an **earthly** sanctuary.

A tabernacle was set up.

In its first room were the lampstand and the table with its consecrated bread; this was called the Holy Place.

Behind the second curtain was a room called the Most Holy Place, which had the golden altar of incense and the gold-covered ark of the covenant.

This ark contained the gold jar of manna, Aaron's staff that had budded, and the stone tablets of the covenant.

Hebrews 9:1-4

Mosaical Era: Blood and the Temple Utensils (3)

Blood and the Temple Utensils

The Ark of the Covenant and other items

Above the ark were the cherubim of the Glory,
overshadowing the atonement cover.

But we cannot discuss these things in detail now.

Hebrews 9:5

Mosaical Era: Blood and the Temple Utensils (4)

Blood and the Temple Utensils

The Ark of the Covenant and other items

When everything had been arranged like this,
the priests entered regularly into the outer room
to carry on their ministry...

This is an **illustration** for the present time,
indicating that the gifts and sacrifices being offered
were not able to clear the conscience of the worshiper.

They are only a matter of food and drink
and various ceremonial washings –
external regulations applying
until the time of the **new** order.

Hebrews 9:6-10

Mosaical Era: Blood and the Temple Utensils (5)

Blood and the Temple Utensils

Only Christ's Blood was Needed

**The blood of goats and bulls
and the ashes of a heifer sprinkled
on those who are ceremonially unclean
sanctify them so that they are outwardly clean.
How much more, then, will the blood of Christ,
who through the eternal Spirit
offered himself unblemished to God,
cleanse our consciences from acts that lead to death,
so that we may serve the living God!**

Hebrews 9:13-18

Mosaical Era: Blood and the Temple Utensils (6)

Blood and the Temple Utensils

Only Christ's Blood was Needed

When Moses had proclaimed every command of the law
to all the people,

he took the blood of calves,
together with water, scarlet wool
and branches of hyssop,
and sprinkled the scroll
and all the people.

He said, "This is the blood of the covenant,
which God has commanded you to keep."

In the same way, he sprinkled with the blood
both the tabernacle

and everything used in its ceremonies.

Hebrews 9:19-22

Mosaical Era: Blood and the Temple Utensils (7)

Blood and the Temple Utensils

Only Christ's Blood was Needed

It was necessary, then, for the **copies** of the heavenly things to be purified with these sacrifices, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

For Christ did not enter a sanctuary made with human hands that was only a **copy** of the true one; he entered heaven itself, now to appear for us in God's presence.

Hebrews 9:23-24

All of the blood, ashes, location, etc.,
are **completely superceded** by Christ and His Blood!

Mosaical Era: Blood and the Temple Utensils (8)

Blood and the Temple Utensils

What would we choose as the “utensils” of our faith?

If it was up to us to select “things” to serve as “types” or “forerunners” of our faith, what would we choose, and how would those artifacts compare and contrast to these elements selected by God to introduce His story.

PDE

Mosaical Era: Passover Lamb (1)

Passover Lamb

Choosing the Lamb

Exodus 12:21-22



Passover Lamb

Jesus as the Lamb

1 Corinthians 5:7

Mosaical Era: Passover Lamb (2)

Passover Lamb

Choosing the Lamb

Then Moses summoned all the elders of Israel and said to them,
“Go at once and **select** the animals for your families
and slaughter the Passover **lamb**.”

Take a bunch of hyssop,
dip it into the blood in the basin
and put some of the blood on the top
and on both sides of the doorframe.

None of you shall go out of the door of your house
until morning.

Exodus 12:21-22

Cleanse me with hyssop, and I will be clean;
wash me, and I will be whiter than snow.

Psalms 51:7

Mosaical Era: Passover Lamb (3)

Passover Lamb

Jesus as the Lamb

**The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him and said,
“Look, the **Lamb** of God,
who takes away the sin of the world!**

John 1:29

**For Christ,
our Passover **lamb**,
has been sacrificed.**

1 Corinthians 5:7b

Christ is the Passover Lamb

**Note: one animal per family (OT)
vs one sacrifice for all humanity (NT)**

Mosaical Era: Passover Lamb (4)

Passover Lamb Characteristics

- **Spotless, without blemish**
- **Innocent**
- **Silent**
- **Not defending self**
- **Not aggressive or violent**

Mosaical Era: Passover Lamb (5)

Christ as the Passover Lamb

To this you were called,
because Christ suffered for you,
leaving you an example,
that you should follow **in his steps**.

“He committed no sin,
and no deceit was found in his mouth.”

When they hurled their insults at him, he did not retaliate;
when he suffered, he made no threats.

Instead, he entrusted himself to him who judges justly.

“He himself bore our sins” in his body on the cross,
so that we might die to sins and live for righteousness;
“by his wounds you have been healed.”

1 Peter 2:21-24

Mosaical Era: Without Blemish (1)

Without Blemish

Old Testament Sacrifices

Leviticus 22:21



Without Blemish

Christ

1 Peter 1:19

Mosaical Era: Without Blemish (2)

Without Blemish

Old Testament Sacrifices

When anyone brings from the herd or flock
a fellowship offering to the Lord
to fulfill a special vow or as a freewill offering,
it must be **without defect or blemish**
to be **acceptable**.

Leviticus 22:21

Think about what you would choose for a feast where you invite
important people.

What kind of sacrifice is it when you offer what you didn't want
anyway?

Mosaical Era: Without Blemish (3)

Without Blemish

Christ

For you know that it was not with perishable things
such as silver or gold
that you were redeemed from **the empty way of life**
handed down to you from your ancestors,
but with the precious blood of Christ,
a lamb without blemish or defect.

1 Peter 1:18-19

The “empty way of life” may be
the meaningless rule-oriented life of the Old Covenant.
Christ changed this way of life
from “empty” to “full” (John 10:10)
because of his complete effectiveness.

Mosaical Era: Carrying off Sin (1)

Carrying off Sin

Scapegoat

Leviticus 16:7-10



Carrying off Sin

Christ

Isaiah 53:4; John 1:29

Mosaical Era: Carrying off Sin (2)

Carrying off Sin

Scapegoat

"He shall take the **two** goats
and present them before the LORD ...
Aaron shall **cast lots** for the **two** goats,
one lot for the LORD
and the other lot for the scapegoat.
Then Aaron shall offer the goat
on which the lot for the LORD fell,
and make it a sin offering.
But the goat on which the lot for the scapegoat fell
shall be presented alive before the LORD,
to make atonement upon it,
to send it into the wilderness as the scapegoat.
Leviticus 16:7-10

Two goats: one sacrificed and one took sins away
Parallel to two Christs: one sacrificed and one resurrected

Mosaical Era: Carrying off Sin (3)

Carrying off Sin

Christ

Surely our griefs He Himself bore,
And our sorrows **He carried**;
Yet we ourselves esteemed Him stricken,
Smitten of God,
and afflicted.

Isaiah 53:4

The next day he saw Jesus coming to him and said,
"Behold, the Lamb of God
who **takes away the sin** of the world!"

John 1:29

Christ offered his blood at the throne as one part of His task.

Christ also **carried** our sins away, as with the scapegoat.

Mosaical Era: Outside the Camp (1)

Outside the Camp

Isolation

Leviticus 4:21 and many others



Outside the Camp

Christ

Hebrews 11:13-14

Mosaical Era: Outside the Camp (2)

Outside the Camp

Reasons for Isolation

- **Burning of parts of bull on the ash heap for a sin offering.**
Ex 29:14, Lev 4:12, 21; 6:11 (special clothes); 8:17; 9:11; 16:27
- **Inquiring of the Lord in the Tent of Meeting (some distance away);**
Exodus 33:7
- **Bodies of Aaron's sons moved; Lev 10:4-5**
- **Uncleanness; Lev 13:46; 14:3, 8; Num 5:3-4; Num 31:19 (battle);**
Deut 23:10; Deut 23:12 (latrine)
- **Stoning; Lev 24:14, 23 (blasphemer); Num 15:35-36 (sabbath-breaker)**
- **Miriam, for rebelliousness (camp did not move); Num 12:14-15**
- **Preparation of the ashes of the red heifer for use in the water of**
cleansing for purification from sin; Num 19:3-9
- **Leaders met warriors who had not completely destroyed the**
Midianites; Num 31:13
- **Rahab and her family (from Jericho); Josh 6:23 (assumed temporary)**

Mosaical Era: Outside the Camp (3)

Outside the Camp

Christ

The high priest carries the blood of animals
into the Most Holy Place as a sin offering,
but the bodies are burned **outside the camp**.

And so Jesus also suffered **outside the city gate**
to make the people holy through his own blood.

Golgotha

Let us, then,
go to him

Think of Thomas, ready to go and die with Christ

outside the camp,
bearing the disgrace he bore.

Hebrews 13:11-13

He was sent outside the camp – we must go share that disgrace.

The church is “outside” the OT camp...
The New Kingdom is a separation with an invitation!

Mosaical Era: Outside the Camp (4)

Outside the Camp

Other Examples of Isolation or Separation [PDE]

Good / Evil

Inside / Outside the Camp

Holy of Holies in the Temple / Tabernacle

Sheep / Goats (judgment)

In the world but not of the world

Light / Darkness

Marrying within the tribe of Israel

Corban (Holy / Dedicated to God)

Choose this Day (Joshua)

Holy / Common

Clean / Unclean

Life / Death

Mosaical Era: Outside the Camp (5)

Outside the Camp

Other Examples of Isolation or Separation [PDE]

**Every moment of our lives we are choosing
which side of the “dividing line” that we will live on.**

**Sometimes, when we cross over to the sinful side of that line,
we encounter sticky traps
(not unlike glue traps for mice)
or as Hebrews 12:1 speaks of
the sin that so easily entangles us...**

Mosaical Era: Outside the Camp (6)

Outside the Camp

There was also a “Scape-bird”

Two birds, for cleansing of certain skin diseases.
One bird was killed,
the other released into the fields.

Leviticus 17:1-7

Two birds, for cleansing of house mold.
One bird was killed,
the other released into the fields.

Leviticus 17:48-53

Mosaical Era: Habitation (1)

Habitation

Booths

Leviticus 23:39-43



Habitation

Mansions

John 14:1-3

Mosaical Era: Habitation (2)

Habitation

Booths

So beginning with the fifteenth day of the seventh month, after you have gathered the crops of the land, celebrate the festival to the Lord for seven days; the first day is a day of sabbath rest, and the eighth day also is a day of sabbath rest.

On the first day you are to take branches from luxuriant trees - from palms, willows and other leafy trees – and rejoice before the Lord your God for seven days.

Leviticus 23:39-40

Mosaical Era: Habitation (3)

Habitation

Booths

Celebrate this as a festival to the Lord for seven days each year.

This is to be a lasting ordinance for the generations to come; celebrate it in the seventh month.

Live in **temporary shelters** for seven days:

All native-born Israelites are to live in such shelters
so your descendants will know

that I had the Israelites live in **temporary shelters**
when I brought them out of Egypt.

I am the Lord your God.

Leviticus 23:41-43

The Israelites had temporary shelters on their pilgrim journey.

Mosaical Era: Habitation (4)

Habitation

Looking Forward

By faith Abraham,
when called to go to a place
he would later receive as his inheritance,
obeyed and went,
even though he did not know where he was going.

By faith he made his home in the promised land
like a stranger in a foreign country;
he **lived in tents**,
as did Isaac and Jacob,
who were heirs with him of the same promise.

For he was looking forward to the city with foundations,
whose architect and builder is God.

Hebrews 11:8-10

Mosaical Era: Habitation (5)

Habitation

Looking Forward

All these people were still living by faith when they died. They did not receive the things promised; they only saw them and welcomed them from a distance, admitting that they were foreigners and strangers on earth.

People who say such things show that they are looking for a country of their own. If they had been thinking of the country they had left, they would have had opportunity to return. Instead, they were longing for a better country - a heavenly one.

Therefore **God is not ashamed** to be called their God, for **he has prepared a city for them.**

Hebrews 11:13-16

We are only here temporarily – we will someday live with God.

Mosaical Era: Habitation (6)

Habitation

Mansions

Do not let your hearts be troubled.

You believe in God;
believe also in me.

My Father's house has many **rooms**; [Mansions, KJV]
if that were not so,
would I have told you
that I am going there to prepare a place for you?

And if I go and prepare a place for you,
I will come back and take you to be with me
that you also may be where I am.

John 14:1-3

God has prepared a place for us.

Mosaical Era: Drink no Wine (1)

Drink no Wine

Not in the Temple

Leviticus 10:8-11, Ezekiel 44:21



Drink no Wine

Not on the Cross

Luke 7:33-34; Matthew 27:33-34; Matthew 26:27-29

Mosaical Era: Drink no Wine (2)

Drink no Wine

Priests

Then the Lord said to Aaron,

“You and your sons are not to drink

wine or other fermented drink

whenever you go into the tent of meeting,

or you will die.

This is a lasting ordinance for the generations to come,

so that you can distinguish [hsl: separation]

between the holy and the common,

between the unclean and the clean,

and so you can teach the Israelites

all the decrees

the Lord has given them through Moses.”

Leviticus 10:8-11

This was evidently not about being “drunk”

Mosaical Era: Drink no Wine (3)

Drink no Wine

Not in the Temple

**No priest is to drink wine
when he enters the inner court.**

Ezekiel 44:21

Mosaical Era: Drink no Wine (4)

Drink no Wine

John the Baptist and Christ

For John the Baptist came neither eating bread
nor **drinking wine**,
and you say,
‘He has a demon.’

The Son of Man came eating
and **drinking**, [hsl: not to excess...]
and you say,
‘Here is a glutton and a drunkard,
a friend of tax collectors and sinners.’

Luke 7:33-34

Wine allowable in normal meals, including the communion

The Pharisees were not happy with drinkers or non-drinkers

Mosaical Era: Drink no Wine (5)

Drink no Wine

Christ

**They came to a place called Golgotha
(which means “the place of the skull”).**

There they offered Jesus **wine to drink,
mixed with gall;
but after tasting it,
he refused to drink it.**

Matthew 27:33-34

Christ would not take anything to dull the pain or his awareness

Consider that Jesus, on the cross, was in a place of “worship”

**Christ was our High Priest (Hebrews 4:14)
He died right after He was offered the wine on the cross.
(John 19:28-30)**

Mosaical Era: Drink no Wine (6)

Drink no Wine

Christ

Then he took a cup,
and when he had given thanks,
he gave it to them, saying,
“Drink from it, all of you.

This is my blood of the covenant,
which is poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins.

I tell you, I will not drink from this **fruit of the vine**
from now on until that day
when I drink it **new** with you
in my Father’s kingdom.”

Matthew 26:27-29

Jesus now institutes the “cup” (grape juice or wine?)
as a part of worship in the new kingdom

Mosaical Era: Drink no Wine (7)

Drink no Wine

Christians Warned about Perversion of Lord's Supper

In the following directives I have no praise for you, for your meetings do more harm than good...

So then, when you come together, it is not the Lord's Supper you eat, for when you are eating, some of you go ahead with your own private suppers. As a result, one person remains hungry and another gets drunk.

Don't you have homes to eat and drink in? Or do you despise the church of God by humiliating those who have nothing? What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you? Certainly not in this matter!

1 Corinthians 11:17-22

Mosaical Era: Consumption of Blood (1)

Consumption of Blood

Eating Blood Forbidden

Leviticus 7:27



Consumption of Blood

Drinking Blood Commanded

Matthew 26:27-28

Mosaical Era: Consumption of Blood (2)

Consumption of Blood

Eating Blood Forbidden

Anyone who eats **blood**
must be cut off from their people.

Leviticus 7:27

For the life of a creature is in the blood,
and I have given it to you
to make atonement for yourselves on the altar;
it is the blood that makes atonement for one's life.

Leviticus 17:11

The only source of life is God

Mosaical Era: Consumption of Blood (3)

Consumption of Blood

The Significance

Jesus said to them,

“Very truly I tell you,

unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man

and **drink his blood**,

you have no life in you.

Whoever eats my flesh

and **drinks my blood**

has eternal life,

and I will raise them up at the last day.

For my flesh is real food

and my blood is real drink.

Whoever eats my flesh and **drinks my blood**

remains in me, and I in them.

John 6:53-61

Mosaical Era: Consumption of Blood (4)

Consumption of Blood

The Reaction

On hearing it, many of his **disciples** said,
“This is a hard teaching. Who can accept it?”

Aware that his **disciples** were grumbling about this,
Jesus said to them, “Does this offend you?”

From this time many of his **disciples** turned back
and no longer followed him.

John 6:60-61, 66

How many returned when they “got it”?

This represented a huge shift in perspective

Mosaical Era: Wilderness (1)

Wilderness

Israelites

Numbers 32:13



Wilderness

Christ

Matthew 4:1-25

Mosaical Era: Wilderness (2)

Wilderness

Israelites

**The Lord's anger burned against Israel
and he made them wander in the wilderness forty years,
until the whole generation of those
who had done evil in his sight
was gone.**

Numbers 32:13

Mosaical Era: Wilderness (3)

Wilderness

Christ

Then Jesus was led by the Spirit into the **wilderness**
to be tempted by the devil.

After fasting **forty** days and **forty** nights,
he was hungry.

Matthew 4:1-2

Interesting that both the Israelites and Christ were isolated in the
wilderness for 40 periods of time

Mosaical Era: Wilderness (4)

Wilderness / Wandering / Rest

History

Adam and Eve

Cast Out of Garden (Gen 3:23)

**So the Lord God banished him from the Garden of Eden
to work the ground from which he had been taken**

Cain

Wanderer (Gen 4:13-14)

Cain said to the Lord...

I will be a restless wanderer on the earth... ”

Israelites

Wandering in Wilderness (Num 32:13)

Promised Land

Jesus

Wilderness Temptations (Mt 4:1-25)

Heaven Rest

Mosaical Era: Wilderness (5)

Wilderness

Types of Spiritual Wilderness

Prodigal Son's life without his father

Demon possession (Legion, etc.)

Jesus' sense of being forsaken on the cross

Our hopelessness in living without God

Mosaical Era: Wandering / Rest (1)

Wandering

Israelites

Numbers 32:13



Rest

Canaan / Heaven

Hebrews 4

Mosaical Era: Wandering / Rest (2)

Wandering

Israelites

The Lord's anger burned against Israel
and he made them **wander** in the wilderness **forty** years,
until the whole generation of those
who had done evil in his sight
was gone.

Numbers 32:13

Mosaical Era: Wandering / Rest (3)

Rest

Canaan

But you will cross the Jordan and settle
in the land the Lord your God is giving you
as an inheritance,
and he will give you **rest** from all your enemies around you
so that you will live in safety.

Then to the place the Lord your God will choose
as a dwelling for his Name...

Deuteronomy 12:10-11

The Canaan rest was associated with the Name of the Lord

Mosaical Era: Wandering / Rest (4)

Rest

Heaven

Now we who have believed enter that **rest**...

And yet his works have been finished
since the creation of the world.

For somewhere he has spoken about the seventh day...

“On the seventh day God **rested** from all his works.”

For if Joshua had given them **rest**,

God would not have spoken later about another day.

There remains, then, a **Sabbath-rest** for the people of God;

for anyone who enters God’s **rest**

also **rests** from their works, just as God did from his.

Let us, therefore, make every effort to enter that **rest**...

Hebrews 4:3-11

The ultimate rest is forever

Mosaical Era: Presence (1)

Presence

Will go with Moses and the Israelites

Exodus 33:12-14



Presence

Comforter will go with us

John 14:15-18

Mosaical Era: Presence (2)

Presence

Will go with Moses and the Israelites

Moses said to the Lord,

“You have been telling me, ‘Lead these people,’
but **you have not let me know**
whom you will send with me.

You have said,

‘I know you by name and you have found favor with me.’

If you are pleased with me, teach me your ways
so I may know you

and continue to find favor with you.

Remember that this nation is *your* people.”

The Lord replied,

“My **Presence** will go with you,
and I will give you **rest.**”

Exodus 33:12-14

Mosaical Era: Presence (3)

Presence

Pillars of Fire, Pillars of Cloud, Manna and Quail

**God showed his continual, daily, presence
in many ways (PDE).**

**Also, Psalm 19 describes the glory of God
that daily is shown to us. (PDE).**

Mosaical Era: Presence (4)

Presence

Comforter will go with us

“If you love me, keep my commands.

And I will ask the Father,

and he will give you another advocate [Comforter]

to help you and be with you forever –

the Spirit of truth.

The world cannot accept him...

But you know him,

for he lives with you and will be in you.

I will not leave you as orphans;

I will come to you.

John 14:15-18

Jesus was with us physically for a while,
but always with us spiritually.

Mosaical Era: Presence (5)

Presence

God is with us Always

Therefore go and make disciples of all nations,
baptizing them in the name
of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,
and teaching them to obey everything
I have commanded you.

And surely **I am with you always,**
to the very end of the age.”

Matthew 28:19-20

Note that all three passages that deal with God's Presence
have connected to it the command to obey.

Mosaical Era: Glory (1)

Glory

Moses had to be Shielded

Exodus 33:18ff



Glory

Jesus is the Glory of God

John 1:14

Mosaical Era: Glory (2)

Glory

Moses Shielded

Then Moses said, “Now show me your **glory**.”

And the Lord said,

“I will cause **all my goodness** to pass in front of you,
and I will proclaim my name, the Lord, in your presence.

I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy,
and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

But,” he said, “you cannot see my face,
for **no one may see me and live.**”

Exodus 33:18-20

Moses could not possible be able to see (or even withstand)
all of God’s glory.

Mosaical Era: Glory (3)

Glory

Moses Shielded

Then the Lord said,

“There is a place near me where you may stand on a rock.

When my **glory** passes by,

I will put you in a cleft in the rock

and cover you with my hand

until I have passed by.

Then I will remove my hand and you will see my back;

but my face must not be seen.”

Exodus 33:21-23

God communicates with Moses in human terms,
even though He is above and beyond the physical.

This interaction is like the shortest shutter speed
to prevent saturation in a camera.

Mosaical Era: Glory (3.5)

Glory

Moses Seeing the Form of God

But this is not true of my servant Moses;
he is faithful in all my house.

With him I speak **face to face**,
clearly and not in riddles;
he sees the **form** of the Lord.

Numbers 12:7-8

How can we improve our “spiritual vision”
to see God more clearly? [PDE]

Mosaical Era: Glory (4)

Glory

But Moses was a Carrier

Now if the ministry that brought death, which was engraved in letters on stone, came with **glory**, so that the Israelites could not look steadily at the face of Moses because of its **glory**, transitory though it was, will not the ministry of the Spirit be even more **glorious**?

If the ministry that brought condemnation was **glorious**, how much more **glorious** is the ministry that brings righteousness! For what was **glorious** has no **glory** now in comparison with the surpassing **glory**. And if what was transitory came with **glory**, how much greater is the **glory** of that which lasts!

Therefore, since we have such a hope, we are very bold.

2 Corinthians 3:7-12

Mosaical Era: Glory (5)

Glory

But Moses was a Carrier

We are not like Moses, who would put a veil over his face to prevent the Israelites from seeing the end of what was passing away.

But their minds were made dull, for to this day the same veil remains when the old covenant is read. It has not been removed, because only in Christ is it taken away. Even to this day when Moses is read, a veil covers their hearts. But whenever anyone turns to the Lord, the veil is taken away.

Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom.

And we all, who with unveiled faces contemplate the Lord's **glory**, are being transformed into his image with ever-increasing glory, which comes from the Lord, who is the Spirit.

Exodus 33:21-23

Mosaical Era: Glory (6)

Glory

Jesus is the Glory of God

The Word became flesh and made his dwelling among us.

We have seen his **glory**,
the **glory** of the one and only Son,
who came from the Father,
full of grace and truth.

John 1:14

Mosaical Era: Glory (7)

Glory

The Power of God's Glory

When Moses asked to see God's glory,
he was told that he couldn't see it,
that it would be lethal.

Yet in the gospel of John we read
that God has come in human form,
so that in Jesus

“we beheld his glory,
glory of the only begotten of the Father,
full of grace and truth” (John 1:14).

That is amazing!

God expressed his glory to us in a form we could relate to –
a human form.

Tim Keller

Mosaical Era: Empty (1)

Empty

Empty ark of the covenant

1 Kings 8:9; Hebrews 9:3-5



Empty

Empty Tomb

John 20:1-13

Mosaical Era: Empty (2)

Empty

Empty ark of the covenant

**There was nothing in the ark
except the two stone tablets
that Moses had placed in it at Horeb,
where the Lord made a covenant with the Israelites
after they came out of Egypt.**

1 Kings 8:9

**The ark had been captured and kept
by the Philistines for some time.**

**It was also likely desecrated during the “abomination of
desolation” caused by Antiochus Epiphenes
(who could keep from looking?)**

Mosaical Era: Empty (3)

Empty

Empty ark of the covenant

Behind the second curtain was a room called the Most Holy Place, which had the golden altar of incense and the gold-covered ark of the covenant.

This ark contained 1) the gold jar of manna, 2) Aaron's staff that had budded, and 3) the stone tablets of the covenant.

Above the ark were the cherubim of the Glory, overshadowing the atonement cover.

But we cannot discuss these things in detail now.

Hebrews 9:3-5

Mosaical Era: Empty (4)

Empty

Empty Tomb

**Early on the first day of the week,
while it was still dark,
Mary Magdalene went to the tomb
and saw that the stone had been removed
from the entrance.**

**So she came running to Simon Peter and the other disciple,
the one Jesus loved, and said,
“They have taken the Lord out of the tomb,
and we don’t know where they have put him!”**

**(They still did not understand from Scripture
that Jesus had to rise from the dead.)**

John 20:1-2, 9

Mosaical Era: Empty (5)

Empty

Empty Tomb

Now Mary stood outside the tomb crying.

As she wept,

she bent over to look into the tomb

and saw two angels in white,

seated where Jesus' body had been,

one at the head and the other at the foot.

They asked her, "Woman, why are you crying?"

"They have taken my Lord away," she said,

"and I don't know where they have put him."

John 20:11-13

Mosaical Era: Empty (6)

Empty

Compare the ark and the tomb

**That empty tomb –
could that be an echo
of the empty mercy seat of the ark?**

**That the two angels in ‘dazzling clothes’
who gave witness at the empty tomb of Jesus
might be an allusion to the two cherubim
marking the emptiness that is fullness at the ark?”
Eugene H. Peterson**

**It is also interesting that the old covenant lost things
which had no real life,
But the contents of the “empty” tomb gives life for all!**

Mosaical Era: Empty (7)

Empty

Creation (from void) to Heaven

Physical (essentially empty) leads to the Spiritual
rules **true fullness**
ornamentation

**The ornamented ark and temple were the height of beauty –
but it was meaningless compared to the Spirit of Truth**

Mosaical Era: Hungry in the Desert (1)

Hungry in the Desert

Israelites

Exodus 16:1-4a



Hungry in the Desert

Christ

Matthew 4:1-3

Mosaical Era: Hungry in the Desert (2)

Hungry in the Desert

Israelites

The whole Israelite community... came to the Desert of Sin,
on the fifteenth day of the second month
after they had come out of Egypt.

In the desert the whole community grumbled
against Moses and Aaron.

The Israelites said to them,

“If only we had died by the Lord’s hand in Egypt!

There we sat around pots of meat [the “good old days”]
and ate all the food we wanted,

but you have brought us out into this **desert**
to **starve** this entire assembly to death.”

Then the Lord said to Moses,

“I will rain down bread from heaven for you.

[pelted?]

Exodus 16:1-4a

Mosaical Era: Hungry in the Desert (3)

Hungry in the Desert

Christ

Then Jesus was led by the Spirit
into the wilderness
to be tempted by the devil.

After fasting forty days and forty nights,
he was hungry.

The tempter came to him and said,
“If you are the Son of God,
tell these stones to become bread.”

Jesus knew hunger –
the perfect priest
(Hebrews 4:15)

Matthew 4:1-3

God provides bread to the Israelites (more on this in a bit),
but Christ is Himself the Bread of Life!
For now, the angels minister to Him.

Mosaical Era: Manna (1)

Manna

Sustaining the Israelites in the desert

Exodus 16:4a



Manna

Christ is the Bread of Life

John 8:25ff

Mosaical Era: Manna (2)

Manna

Sustaining the Israelites in the Desert

Then the Lord said to Moses,

“I will rain down bread from heaven for you.

Exodus 16:4a

God did not offer them a menu,
but they were nourished throughout the entire Wandering!

God also gave them quail for meat...

Mosaical Era: Manna (3)

Manna

Christ is the Bread of Life

Jesus said to them,

“Very truly I tell you, it is not Moses
who has given you the bread from heaven,
but it is my Father [rain down?]
who gives you the **true bread** from heaven.

For the bread of God

is the bread that comes down from heaven [gently]
and gives life to the world.”

“Sir,” they said, “always give us this bread.” [hunger]

Matthew 4:32-34

God provides bread to the Israelites (more on this in a bit),
but Christ is Himself the Bread of Life! (and the only choice)

For now, the angels minister to Him.

Mosaical Era: Manna (4)

Manna

Christ is the Bread of Life

Then Jesus declared,

“I am the bread of life.

Whoever comes to me will never go hungry,
and whoever believes in me will never be thirsty...

For I have come down from heaven

not to do my will

but to do the will of him who sent me.

Matthew 6:35-40

Note that the bread came down from heaven in both cases.

Though Christ is not the “Quail of Life”,

He is the Lamb of God.

Christ did create bread when he fed the multitudes. [Lee]

Mosaical Era: Manna (5)

Manna

Man does not live by bread alone

**He humbled you,
causing you to hunger
and then feeding you with manna,
which neither you nor your ancestors had known,
to teach you that **man does not live on bread alone
but on every word
that comes from the mouth of the Lord.****

Deuteronomy 8:3

**Jesus quoted this after He had been
hungering and thirsting in the desert
for 40 days.**

Matthew 4:4, Luke 4:4

**God caused the Israelites to hunger to teach them a lesson.
Jesus hungered to teach us a lesson.**

Mosaical Era: Manna and Glory

Manna and Glory

Fading Perceived Value

[Numbers 11:7]

**The Lord is informing us
that both the value and the beauty of this manna
was unexcelled,
and was excellent for food.**

**The manna changed its color
in the eyes of the Israelites.**

**That which was very attractive to them at the first
became dull and unattractive at the last.**

Walter L. Wilson

**Think of the fading glory of Moses
after entering the Tent of Meeting**

We must not relax our focus on God in such a way

Mosaical Era: The Form of Glory (1)

The Form of Glory

Not Shown to the Israelites

You came near and stood at the foot of the mountain
while it blazed with fire to the very heavens,
with black clouds and deep darkness.

Then the Lord spoke to you out of the fire.

You heard the sound of words but saw **no form**;
there was only a voice.

He declared to you his covenant,
the Ten Commandments,
which he commanded you to follow
and then wrote them on two stone tablets.

Deuteronomy 4:11-13

Note the connection to commands and obedience

Mosaical Era: The Form of Glory (2)

The Form of Glory

Not Shown to the Israelites

And the Lord directed me at that time
to teach you the decrees and laws
you are to follow in the land
that you are crossing the Jordan to possess.

You saw **no form** of any kind
the day the Lord spoke to you at Horeb
out of the fire.

Deuteronomy 4:11-15

The danger of the “form” can lead to idolatry.
The Israelites had a problem with it, but not Moses.

PDE: We seek a shortcut to fill the God-shaped-void
that is within each of us.

Mosaical Era: Going for the Glory

Going for the Glory

Moses and Elijah

Moses sought the full glory of God in his life,
but only got to see the back – the “form” of God.

Moses was brought back for the Transfiguration,
and was able to see more of the “form” (without protection)
as Christ radiated it from His human form.

Elijah had an encounter with God as He “passed” by,
in a great and powerful wind, an earthquake, a fire,
and gentle whisper.

Elijah also had to be covered, hiding in a cleft in the rock.

Elijah was also brought back for the Transfiguration,
and was able to see Christ in His glory (without protection).

**We should all seek the Glory of God -
the spiritual benefits (better understanding) are enormous!**

Mosaical Era: What is it? (1)

What is it?

Manna

Exodus 16:15



What is it?

Christ

John 8:25a; Mark 8:27-29

Mosaical Era: What is it? (2)

What is it?

Manna

When the Israelites saw it,
they said to each other,

“What is it?”

For they did not know what it was.

Moses said to them,

“It is the bread

the Lord has given you to eat.

Exodus 16:15

Mosaical Era: What is it? (3)

What is it?

Christ

“Who are you?” they asked.

John 8:25

**Christ was a puzzling to some
as the manna was to the Israelites in the wilderness.
We have tremendous uncertainty even now.**

Mosaical Era: What is it? (4)

What is it?

Christ

Jesus and his disciples went on
to the villages around Caesarea Philippi.

On the way he asked them,
“Who do people say I am?”

They replied, “Some say John the Baptist; others say Elijah;
and still others, one of the prophets.”

“But what about you?” he asked.
“Who do you say I am?”

Peter answered,
“You are the Messiah.”

Mark 8:27-29

Connect “I am” to the introduction of God to the Israelites.

Mosaical Era: What is it? (5)

What is it?

Seeing things as they truly are

- 1) Moses seeing the “form” of God
(not hands and face, but essence) Numbers 12:7-8
- 2) The Israelites not seeing God’s deliverance but complaining
Exodus 16:1-4
- 3) “Who do people say that I am?” John 8:25-27

PDE: Consider Elisha praying that his servant’s eyes might be opened to see that

“those who are with us are greater
than those who are with them.”

2 Kings 6:17

We are confused by the “fog of sin”

Mosaical Era: “Getting it”

We must not miss the point!

We must “hunger and thirst” to know God

**Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness,
for they will be filled.**

Matthew 5:6

**We have a God-shaped void within us,
that only He can fill.**

**We must have the wonder of children,
and be flexible in our thinking (like new wineskins).**

**We must not “lose” the point, either,
due to being fed the same thing day after day (like manna) ...**

Mosaical Era: Running Water (1)

Running Water

Water from the Rock in a Wilderness

Exodus 17:5-7



Running Water

Christ is the Living Water

John 7:37-39

Mosaical Era: Running Water (2)

Running Water

Water from the Rock in the Wilderness

The Lord answered Moses,

“Go out in front of the people.

Take with you some of the elders of Israel

and take in your hand the staff

with which you struck the Nile,

and go.

I will stand there before you by the rock at Horeb.

Strike the rock,

and water will come out of it

for the people to drink.”

So Moses did this in the sight of the elders of Israel.

Exodus 17:5-7

Moses made the Nile undrinkable with the same staff.

Mosaical Era: Running Water (3)

Running Water

Christ is the Living Water

On the last and greatest day of the festival,
Jesus stood and said in a loud voice,
“Let anyone who is thirsty
come to me and drink.

Whoever believes in me, as Scripture has said,
rivers of living water
will flow from within them.”

Did more followers turn away
because of this idea?

By this he meant the **Spirit**,
whom those who believed in him were later to receive.
John 7:37-39

Remember Jesus' statement to the woman at the well, too
(who was given a taste of the water in advance).

The Living Water is not Stagnant, but running and active...

Mosaical Era: Solid Rock (1)

Solid Rock

Water from the Rock in a Wilderness

Exodus 17:7, Numbers 20:8, Psalm 18:2; Isaiah 32:2



Solid Rock

Christ

Matthew 16:18

Mosaical Era: Solid Rock (2)

Solid Rock

Water from the Rock in the Wilderness

I will stand there before you by the rock at Horeb.

Strike the rock,
and water will come out of it
for the people to drink.”

Exodus 17:5-7

“Take the staff, and you and your brother Aaron
gather the assembly together.

Speak to that rock before their eyes
and it will pour out its water.

God wanted to do a bigger
miracle than before!

You will bring water out of the rock for the community
so they and their livestock can drink.”

Numbers 20:8

Is the difference in requested actions important?

Mosaical Era: Solid Rock (3)

Solid Rock

The Rock as a Fortress

The Lord is my **rock**,
my fortress and my deliverer;
my God is my **rock**,
in whom I take refuge,
my shield and the horn of my salvation,
my stronghold.

Psalm 18:2

Mosaical Era: Solid Rock (4)

Solid Rock

The Ruler as a Rock

See, a king will reign in righteousness
and rulers will rule with justice.
Each one will be like a shelter from the wind
and a refuge from the storm,
like **streams of water** in the desert
and the **shadow** of a great **rock**
in a **thirsty** land.

Isaiah 32:1-2

Note the connections between the ruler, rock, hunger and thirst

Mosaical Era: Solid Rock (5)

Solid Rock

Christ is Lord

Simon Peter answered,

“You are the Messiah, the Son of the living God.”

Jesus replied,

**“Blessed are you, Simon son of Jonah,
for this was not revealed to you by flesh and blood,
but by my Father in heaven.**

And I tell you that you are Peter,

and on this **rock I will build my church,
and the gates of Hades will not overcome it.**

Matthew 16:16-18

Mosaical Era: Solid Rock (6)

Solid Rock

Christ is Lord

**For I do not want you to be ignorant of the fact,
brothers and sisters,
that our ancestors were all under the cloud
and that they all passed through the sea.**

**They were all baptized into Moses
in the cloud and in the sea.**

**They all ate the same spiritual food
and drank the same spiritual drink;
for they drank from the **spiritual rock**
that accompanied them,
and **that rock was Christ.****

**Spiritual nourishment is
learning more about God**

1 Corinthians 10:1-4

Christ is the Rock from which Living Water Flows

Mosaical Era: Boundaries

Boundaries

How do you build something with an encapsulated hole?

In the past, two pieces were made and welded or glued together.

Recently, interior engraving is accomplished in plastic using focused laser beams.

Now, using 3-D printing techniques, objects with interior holes can be made in plastic or metal.

How can we have expected to cross these boundaries?

Mosaical Era: Promised Land (1)

Promised Land

Milk and Honey

Deuteronomy 27:2-4



Promised Land

Streets of Gold

Matthew 16:18

Mosaical Era: Promised Land (2)

Promised Land

Water from the Rock in the Wilderness

When you have crossed the Jordan
into the land the Lord your God is giving you,
set up some large stones and coat them with plaster.

Write on them all the words of this law
when you have crossed over
to enter the **land** the Lord your God is giving you,
a land **flowing with milk and honey**,
just as the Lord, the God of your ancestors,
promised you.

And when you have crossed the Jordan,
set up these stones on Mount Ebal,
as I command you today,
and coat them with plaster.

Deuteronomy 27:2-4

Mosaical Era: Promised Land (3)

Promised Land

Land of Milk and Honey

- Exodus 3:8, 17; 13:5; Leviticus 20:24 God will give it to them
- Numbers 13:27 Spy Report – the land is as promised
- Numbers 14:8 Good Spies: God will give it to us
- Exodus 33:3 post-spy rebellion: God says go without me
- Numbers 16:13-14 Korah rebellion – note reversal
Isn't it enough that you have brought us up out of a land flowing with **milk and honey** to kill us in the wilderness? And now you also want to lord it over us! Moreover, you haven't brought us into a land flowing with **milk and honey** or given us an inheritance of fields and vineyards."
- Deuteronomy 6:3; 11:9; 26:9, 15; 27:3 Obey for increase
- Deuteronomy 31:20 They will later turn away
- Joshua 5:6 History lesson
- Jeremiah 11:5; 32:22 ; Ezekiel 20:6, 15 God gave them the land

Mosaical Era: Promised Land (4)

Promised Land

Streets of Gold

**The twelve gates were twelve pearls,
each gate made of a single pearl.**

**The great street of the city was of gold,
as pure as transparent glass.**

Revelation 21:21

**The Greatness of Heaven is not tied to food or color,
but is totally spiritual in nature.**

Mosaical Era: Rest (1)

Rest

Sabbath / Canaan

Hebrews 4



Rest

Christ

Matthew 11:29-30

Mosaical Era: Rest (2)

Rest

A Sabbath Rest for the People of God

Therefore, since the promise of entering his rest still stands,
let us be careful that none of you
be found to have fallen short of it...

Now we who have believed enter that rest,
just as God has said, [about those who did not obey]
“So I declared on oath in my anger,
‘They shall never enter my **rest.**’”

Hebrews 4:1-3a

Mosaical Era: Rest (3)

Rest

A Sabbath Rest for the People of God

And yet his works have been finished
since the creation of the world.

For somewhere he has spoken
about the seventh day in these words:

“On the seventh day God rested from all his works.”...

Therefore since it still remains for some to enter that **rest**,
and since those who formerly had the good news
proclaimed to them did not go in
because of their disobedience,

God again set a certain day, calling it “Today.” ...

“Today, if you hear his voice,
do not harden your hearts.”

Hebrews 4:3b-7

Mosaical Era: Rest (4)

Rest

A Sabbath Rest for the People of God

For if Joshua had given them **rest**,
God would not have spoken later about another day.

There remains, then, a **Sabbath-rest** for the people of God;
for anyone who enters God's **rest**
also **rests** from their works,
just as God did from his.

Let us, therefore, make every effort to enter that **rest**,
so that no one will perish
by following their example of disobedience.

Hebrews 4:8-9

We must not let the “wonder” get old from day to day.

This Rest is Our Eternal Life with God in Heaven

Mosaical Era: Rest (5)

Rest

Christ

Take my yoke upon you and learn from me,
for I am gentle and humble in heart,
and you will find **rest** for your souls.

For my yoke is easy
and my burden is light.”

Matthew 11:29-30

Christ takes our burden and gives us rest.
This is not a physical rest, but a rest for our souls.

Mosaical Era: Rest (6)

Rest

Noah

Think about Noah and his group in the ark,
floating and looking for a place to **rest**.

Think of the doves that went out in search of a place
and finally found it
and never came back.

[because they finally found a place to **rest**]

Noah found rest, too, as the ark “rested” in Mount Ararat.

Mosaical Era: No Rest

No Rest

Results of Disobedience

Then the Lord will scatter you among all nations,
from one end of the earth to the other.

There you will worship other gods –
gods of wood and stone,
which neither you nor your ancestors have known.

Among those nations you will find **no repose,**
no resting place for the sole of your foot.

There the Lord will give you an anxious mind,
eyes weary with longing,
and a despairing heart.

You will live in constant suspense,
filled with dread both night and day,
never sure of your life.

Deuteronomy 28:64-66

Mosaical Era: Sabbath Rest

Christ is dead over the Sabbath

The world, in a sense, comes to a halt

Think about the Sabbath in a new way:

**God planned the crucifixion so that there was
a quiet space (The Sabbath)**

where the level of Jewish activity was zero!

save for the concern and sense of defeat and

loss

of the followers of Christ.

This Sabbath was in a sense the eye of the world storm

Mosaical Era: Sabbaths (1)

7th Day, 7th Year, and 50th (7x7+1) Year

Rest, Release, Jubilee

Seventh year: Sabbath Rest for the Land

Sowing is not permitted in the seventh year, neither is pruning of the vineyard. That which grows of itself cannot be stored up, but can be used as fresh food. It is a **year of rest for the land (but not for the people).**

see Leviticus 25:1-7

Mosaical Era: Sabbaths (2)

7th Day, 7th Year, and 50th (7x7+1) Year

Rest, Release, Jubilee

Seventh Year: Year of Release

All debts are to be **forgiven** so as to relieve the poor.

see Deuteronomy 15:1-18

Hebrew servants were to be **released** in the seventh year,
unless they voluntarily desired to be lifelong servants.

see Exodus 21:1-6

The Law was to be read at the end of the seventh year.

This would ensure that former debtors and servants were properly taught God's Law so they might not have to become poor again.

see Deuteronomy 31:9-13

Mosaical Era: Sabbaths (3)

7th Day, 7th Year, and 50th (7x7+1) Year

Rest, Release, Jubilee

The Fiftieth Year is the Jubilee

"Jubilee" means "liberty."

God owns the land, and in the Jubilee,

He wants the return of every man to his possession.

The land must be redeemed.

Men must be returned to their land.

**Beginning on the Day of Atonement with the sound of a trumpet,
the Jubilee is a "holy" year.**

Leviticus 25:8-55

**The purpose of Jubilee is to keep the inheritances as separate,
(as they were originally given).**

Numbers 36:1-9

Mosaical Era: Sabbaths (4)

7th Day, 7th Year, and 50th (7x7+1) Year

Rest, Release, Jubilee

Look at these themes in common with the New Kingdom:

- 1) rest from the struggle**
- 2) forgiveness of debts**
- 3) freedom to enjoy the inheritance**

Only in the New Kingdom, they are enabled for all time!

**Was the Sabbath of Christ's death
one of the special Sabbaths?**

Or did it somehow encompass them all?

Mosaical Era: Sabbath Separation

The Great Divide

Look at this separation

<u>Before Sabbath</u>	<u>During Sabbath</u>	<u>After Sabbath</u>
Old Kingdom ministry	Transition	New Kingdom kingship
followers ran away	followers wait & rest	followers run to tomb
despair	loss and emptiness	joy
unjust trial		merciful trial (for us)
crucifixion and death		raised whole
forsaken	not allowed corruption	reunited with God
unusual darkness	darkness of Sheol	angel brightness
earthquake: temple curtain torn		earthquake: stone rolled away
body taken down		body raised up
bore our sins		presented clean to God

This Sabbath seems like the “Valley of the Shadow of Death”

Mosaical Era: Rest from the Race

We must run the race before us before we can rest.

**Do you not know that in a race all the runners run,
but only one gets the prize?**

Run in such a way as to get the prize.

Everyone who competes in the games goes into strict training.

They do it to get a crown that will not last,

but we do it to get a crown that will last forever.

Therefore I do not run like someone running aimlessly;

I do not fight like a boxer beating the air.

No, I strike a blow to my body and make it my slave

so that after I have preached to others,

I myself will not be disqualified for the prize.

1 Corinthians 9:24-27

**Our crown does not come from being better than others,
but in enduring to the end (see Revelation)**

Mosaical Era: Putting Everything into the Race

Running the race means striving with all of our strength.

The Goal is perfection (Matthew 5:48),
impossible under the old law, but
Grace covers the distance we miss.

God asks that we love him with all of our being...
Deuteronomy 6:5, Matthew 22:34ff

The Lord turned to him [Gideon] and said,
“**Go in the strength you have**
and save Israel out of Midian’s hand.
Am I not sending you?”

Judges 6:14

God asks us to reach for the tape as best we can...

Mosaical Era: Strength for the Race

God will give us Strength

Even youths grow tired and weary,
and young men stumble and fall;
but those who hope in the Lord
will **renew their strength**.

They will soar on wings like eagles;
they will run and not grow weary,
they will walk and not be faint.

Isaiah 40:30-31

I can do all this through him **[“things”, KJV]**
who gives me strength.

Philippians 4:13

Mosaical Era: Those that Deal with Sin (1)

Those that deal with Sin must be Cleansed

priests

Hebrews 4



Those that deal with Sin must be Cleansed

Christ

1 Peter 2:24

Mosaical Era: Those that Deal with Sin (2)

Those that deal with Sin must be Cleansed

priests

“Whoever touches a human corpse [think of the undertakers] will be unclean for seven days.

Numbers 19:11

“The man who releases the goat as a scapegoat must wash his clothes and bathe himself with water; afterward he may come into the camp.

The bull and the goat for the sin offerings, whose blood was brought into the Most Holy Place to make atonement, must be taken outside the camp...

Leviticus 16:26-28

“The man who sprinkles the water of cleansing must also wash his clothes...

Numbers 19:21

Mosaical Era: Those that Deal with Sin (3)

Those that deal with Sin must be Cleansed

Christ

**“He himself bore our sins”
in his body on the cross,
so that we might die to sins
and live for righteousness;
“by his wounds you have been healed.”
1 Peter 2:24**

**Christ was clean, then dirty,
then cleansed by death and resurrection**

Some how Christ in His Descent into the Grave Cleansed Him

Mosaical Era: Unknown (1)

Unknown

Unintentional Sin

Leviticus 4



Unknown

Unknown God

1 Peter 2:24

Mosaical Era: Unknown (2)

Unknown

Unintentional Sin

If any member of the community sins unintentionally and does what is forbidden in any of the LORD's commands, when they realize their guilt [what if they don't realize?] and the sin they have committed becomes known, they must bring as their offering for the sin they committed a female goat without defect... the priest shall burn it on the altar as an aroma pleasing to the LORD.

In this way the priest will make atonement for them, and they will be forgiven.

Leviticus 4:27-31

Similar instructions were given for the priests, congregation, and leaders of the nation.

Mosaical Era: Unknown (3)

Unknown

Unknown God

Paul then stood up in the meeting of the Areopagus and said:

“People of Athens!

I see that in every way you are very religious.

For as I walked around

and looked carefully at your objects of worship,

I even found an altar with this inscription:

to an **unknown god**.

So you are ignorant of the very thing you worship —

and this is what I am going to proclaim to you.

Acts 17:22-23

Dealing with unknown sin has long been our issue –

We should know that everything is covered under God’s Grace!

Mosaical Era: Cities of Refuge (1)

Cities of Refuge

City of Refuge

Deuteronomy 4:41-42



City of Refuge

New Jerusalem

Revelation 21:2-4

Mosaical Era: Cities of Refuge (2)

Cities of Refuge

Israelites

Then Moses set aside three cities east of the Jordan, to which anyone who had killed a person could flee if they had unintentionally killed a neighbor without malice aforethought.

They could flee into one of these cities and save their life.

Deuteronomy 4:41-42

In the Old Testament, the cities of refuge were only for those who had killed someone (not for general sin), and they were allowed to stay until there was a trial.

One purpose was to prevent an escalating feud.

Mosaical Era: Cities of Refuge (3)

City of Refuge

New Jerusalem

I saw the Holy City, the new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride beautifully dressed for her husband.

And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying, “Look! God’s dwelling place is now **among** the people, and he will dwell with them. They will be his people, and God himself will be with them and be their God.

‘He will wipe every tear from their eyes. There will be no more death or mourning or crying or pain, for the old order of things has passed away.’”

Revelation 21:2-4

**We have refuge from our sin (not necessarily killing someone),
and protection from the Accuser (Satan)**

Mosaical Era: Book of Life (1)

Book of Life

Israelites

Exodus 3:11-14



Book of Life

The New Kingdom

Revelation

Mosaical Era: Book of Life (2)

Book of Life

Moses Considers

So Moses went back to the Lord and said,
“Oh, what a great sin these people have committed!
They have made themselves gods of gold.

But now, please forgive their sin –
but if not,
then blot me out of the **book** you have written.”

The Lord replied to Moses,
“Whoever has sinned against me [complete denial of God]
I will blot out of my book.

Exodus 32:31-33

Moses offered himself sacrificially for “his” people,
Paul made a similar statement in Romans 9:3 -
“For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my
brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh”

Mosaical Era: Book of Life (3)

Book of Life

David Considers Those Who Were Evil to Him

Charge them with crime upon crime;
do not let them share in your salvation.

May they be blotted out of the **book of life**
and not be listed with the righteous.

Psalm 69:27-28

Is the concept of a “book” an enduring one,
now that we have electronic substitutes? [PDE]

Mosaical Era: Book of Life (4)

Book of Life

The New Kingdom

The one who is victorious will,
like them,
be dressed in white.

I [Jesus] will never blot out the name of that person
from the **book of life**,
but will acknowledge that name
before my Father and his angels.

Revelation 3:5

Mosaical Era: Book of Life (5)

Book of Life

The New Kingdom

And I saw the dead,
great and small,
standing before the throne,
and **books** were opened. [books of activities]

Another book was opened,
which is the **book of life**. [names]

The dead were judged
according to what they had done
as recorded in the **books**. [the activity books]

Revelation 20:12

Mosaical Era: Book of Life (6)

Book of Life

The New Kingdom

I did not see a temple in the city,
because the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are its temple.
The city does not need the sun or the moon to shine on it,
for the glory of God gives it light, and the Lamb is its lamp.
The nations will walk by its light,
and the kings of the earth will bring their splendor into it.
On no day will its gates ever be shut,
for there will be no night there.

Man adds value?

The glory and honor of the nations will be brought into it. Nothing impure will ever enter it,
nor will anyone who does what is shameful or deceitful,
but only those whose names are written
in the Lamb's book of life.

Revelation 21:22-27

Mosaical Era: Aroma (1)

Aroma

Animal Sacrifices

Deuteronomy 9:4-6



Aroma

Triumphal Procession

2 Corinthians 2:14-16

Mosaical Era: Aroma (2)

Aroma

Animal Sacrifice

Then Noah built an altar to the Lord and,
taking some of all the clean animals and clean birds,
he sacrificed burnt offerings on it.

The Lord smelled the **pleasing aroma** and said in his heart:
“Never again will I curse the ground because of humans,
even though every inclination of the human heart
is evil from childhood.

And never again will I destroy all living creatures,
as I have done.

Genesis 8:20-22

Mosaical Era: Aroma (3)

Aroma

Animal Sacrifice

Then burn the entire ram on the altar.

It is a burnt offering to the Lord,

a pleasing aroma,

a food offering presented to the Lord.

Exodus 29:18

**Similar thought is expressed two other times in Exodus,
16 times in Leviticus, and 18 times in Numbers**

Mosaical Era: Aroma (4)

Aroma

Animal Sacrifice (Disobedience)

“If in spite of this you still do not listen to me
but continue to be hostile toward me,
then in my anger I will be hostile toward you,
and I myself will punish you for your sins
seven times over...

I will destroy your high places,
cut down your incense altars
and pile your dead bodies
on the lifeless forms of your idols,
and I will abhor you.

I will turn your cities into ruins and lay waste your sanctuaries,
and I will take **no delight**
in the **pleasing aroma** of your offerings. [... it stinks!]

Leviticus 26:27-31

Mosaical Era: Aroma (5)

Aroma

Animal Sacrifice (Disobedience)

I myself will lay waste the land,
so that your enemies who live there will be appalled.
I will scatter you among the nations
and will draw out my sword and pursue you.

Your land will be laid waste,
and your cities will lie in ruins.

Then the land will enjoy its **sabbath** years
all the time that it lies desolate
and you are in the country of your enemies;
then the land will **rest** and enjoy its **sabbaths**.

All the time that it lies desolate,
the land will have the **rest** it did not have
during the **sabbaths** you lived in it.

Leviticus 26:32-35

Mosaical Era: Aroma (6)

Aroma

Aroma of Christ

But thanks be to God,
who always leads us as captives
in Christ's triumphal procession
and uses us to spread
the aroma of the knowledge of him everywhere.

For we are to God
the **pleasing aroma** of Christ
among those who are being saved
and those who are perishing.

To the one we are an **aroma** that brings death;
to the other, an **aroma** that brings life.

2 Corinthians 2:14-16

Christ is the sacrifice that satisfies (pleases) God and His Truth,
The aroma is also pleasing to those who love that Truth.

Mosaical Era: Saving the People (1)

Saving the People

Moses

Exodus 32:1-35



Saving the People

Christ

Titus 3:4, 5a

Mosaical Era: Saving the People (2)

Saving the People

Moses

**[While Moses was on the mountain,
the people went wild and had Aaron
produce the golden calf for them to worship]**

**Then the Lord said to Moses,
“Go down, because your people,
whom you brought up out of Egypt,
have become corrupt...**

**“I have seen these people,”
the Lord said to Moses,
“and they are a stiff-necked people.**

**Now leave me alone so that my anger may burn against them
and that I may destroy them.**

Then I will make you into a great nation.”

Exodus 32:1-10

Mosaical Era: Saving the People (3)

Saving the People

Moses

But Moses sought the favor of the Lord his God.

“Lord,” he said,

Bad publicity!

“why should your anger burn against your people,
whom you brought out of Egypt
with great power and a mighty hand?

Why should the Egyptians say,

‘It was with evil intent that he brought them out,
to kill them in the mountains
and to wipe them off the face of the earth’?

Turn from your fierce anger;
relent and do not bring disaster on your people.

Then the Lord relented
and did not bring on his people the disaster he had
threatened.

Exodus 32:11-14

Mosaical Era: Saving the People (4)

Saving the People

Moses

[God threatened to destroy the people after they favored the report of the unfaithful spies]

That night all the members of the community raised their voices and wept aloud.

All the Israelites grumbled against Moses and Aaron, and the whole assembly said to them,

“If only we had died in Egypt! Or in this wilderness! Why is the LORD bringing us to this land only to let us fall by the sword? ...

We should choose a leader and go back to Egypt.”

Then Moses and Aaron fell facedown in front of the whole Israelite assembly gathered there...

Numbers 14:1-5

The people wanted a figure-head leader that did what they wanted.

Mosaical Era: Saving the People (2-4)

Saving the People

Moses

**[While Moses was on the mountain,
the people went wild and had Aaron
produce the golden calf for them to worship]**

Then the Lord said to Moses...

**Now leave me alone so that my anger may burn against them
and that I may destroy them.**

Then I will make you into a great nation.”

Exodus 32:1-10

**[God threatened to destroy the people after they favored
the report of the unfaithful spies]**

Then Moses and Aaron fell facedown

in front of the whole Israelite assembly gathered there...

Numbers 14:1-5

Mosaical Era: Saving the People (2-4+)

Saving the People

Christ: humility and sacrifice

**So the last will be first,
and the first will be last.**

Matthew 20:16

**But God demonstrates his own love for us in this:
While we were still sinners,
[while the people were absolutely frustrating]
Christ died for us.**

Romans 5:8

Mosaical Era: Saving the People (5)

Saving the People

Moses

But the whole assembly talked about stoning them.

The LORD said to Moses,

“How long will these people treat me with contempt?

How long will they refuse to believe in me,

in spite of all the signs I performed among them?

I will strike them down with a plague and destroy them,

but I will make you into a nation

greater and stronger than they.”

Moses said to the LORD,

“Then the Egyptians will hear about it!

By your power you brought these people up from among them.

In accordance with your **great love**,

forgive the sin of these people...

Numbers 14:10-19

Mosaical Era: Saving the People (6)

Saving the People

Moses

The LORD replied, “I have forgiven them, as you asked.

Nevertheless, as surely as I live

**and as surely as the glory of the LORD fills the whole earth,
not one of those who saw my glory
and the signs I performed in Egypt
and in the wilderness**

**but who disobeyed me and tested me ten times ...
will ever see the land I promised on oath
to their ancestors.**

**No one who has treated me with contempt will ever see it.
[except for Joshua and Caleb]**

Numbers 14:20-35

Mosaical Era: Saving the People (7)

Saving the People

Christ

**For God so loved the world
that he gave his one and only Son,
that whoever believes in him
shall not perish but have eternal life.**

**For God did not send his Son
into the world
to condemn the world,
but to save the world through him.**

John 3:16-17

Mosaical Era: Saving the People (8)

Saving the People

Christ

**Moses saved the people (truly his people),
and they caused him to not be able
to enter the promised land.**

**Christ saved the people,
who killed him,
and caused him to be taken to Sheol [the grave].**

**Christ arose in three days...
Moses was also resurrected
and entered the promised land (Transfiguration)**

Mosaical Era: Saving the People (9+)

Saving the People

Those who offered themselves

**Judah offered himself
in the place of Benjamin.**

**Moses saved the people (truly his people);
He offered himself to do so
even though God promised to make of him a new nation.**

**Aaron, as first priest, stood between the living and the dead
when Korah rebelled and a plague ensued.**

**Christ saved the people (also truly His people);
He offered Himself to do so
and God promised that every knee would bow.**

Mosaical Era: Buried at the End / Beginning (1)

Buried at the End / Beginning

Moses at the Threshold to the Promised Land

Exodus 32:1-35



Buried at the End / Beginning

Christ at the Threshold to the New Kingdom

Titus 3:4, 5a

Mosaical Era: Buried at the End / Beginning (2)

Buried at the End / Beginning

Moses at the Threshold to the Promised Land

Then Moses climbed Mount Nebo...

There the Lord showed him the whole land...

Then the Lord said to him,

“This is the land I promised on oath
to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob when I said,
‘I will give it to your descendants.’

I have let you see it with your eyes,
but you will not cross over into it.”

And Moses the servant of the Lord died there in Moab...
but to this day no one knows where his grave is.

Deuteronomy 34: 1-6

Mosaical Era: Buried at the End / Beginning (3)

Buried at the End / Beginning

Moses at the Threshold to the Promised Land

**Moses was a hundred and twenty years old when he died,
yet his eyes were not weak nor his strength gone.**

**The Israelites grieved for Moses in the plains of Moab
thirty days,
until the time of weeping and mourning was over.**

**Since then, no prophet has risen in Israel like Moses,
whom the Lord knew face to face,
who did all those signs and wonders
the Lord sent him to do in Egypt –
to Pharaoh and to all his officials and to his whole land.**

**For no one has ever shown the mighty power
or performed the awesome deeds
that Moses did in the sight of all Israel.**

Deuteronomy 34:7-12

Mosaical Era: Buried at the End / Beginning (4)

Buried at the End / Beginning

Christ at the Threshold to the New Kingdom

Now there was a man named Joseph,
a member of the Council, a good and upright man,
who had not consented to their decision and action.
He came from the Judean town of Arimathea,
and he himself was waiting for the kingdom of God.

Going to Pilate,
he asked for Jesus' body.

Then he took it down,
wrapped it in linen cloth
and placed it in a tomb cut in the rock,
one in which no one had yet been laid.

It was Preparation Day, and the Sabbath was about to begin.

Luke 23:50-53

Mosaical Era: Buried at the End / Beginning (5)

Buried at the End / Beginning

Christ at the Threshold to the New Kingdom

The women who had come with Jesus from Galilee followed Joseph and saw the tomb and how his body was laid in it.

Then they went home and prepared spices and perfumes.

But they rested on the Sabbath in obedience to the commandment.

Luke 23:53-54

On the first day of the week, very early in the morning, the women took the spices they had prepared and went to the tomb.

They found the stone rolled away from the tomb, but when they entered, they did not find the body of the Lord Jesus.

Luke 24:1-3

Mosaical Era: Buried at the End / Beginning (6)

Buried at the End / Beginning

Comparisons

Life –

Moses - Great Prophet, many signs and wonders

Christ - Great Prophet, many signs and wonders; Son of God

Burial –

Moses (grave unknown, no one else around)

Christ (grave known, followers around, body gone)

Mourning / Waiting Period

Moses (30 days)

Christ (3 days to resurrection;

40 days after ascension for Pentecost)

Mosaical Era: The Poor are Always With Us (1)

The Poor are Always With Us

Israelites

Deuteronomy 15:11



The Poor are Always With Us

Christ

Mark 14:7

Mosaical Era: The Poor are Always With Us (2)

The Poor are Always With us

Israelites

There will always be poor people in the land.

**Therefore I command you
to be openhanded toward your fellow Israelites
who are poor and needy in your land.**

Deuteronomy 15:11

God has always asked us to take care of the weak...

Mosaical Era: The Poor are Always With Us (3)

The Poor are Always With Us

Christ

[The anointing of Jesus by a woman]

[Judas stating that this was a waste of money
that could have been given to the poor]

The poor you will always have with you,
and you can help them any time you want.

But you will not always have me.

Mark 14:7

This comes from the contrast between Christ and man.

Mosaical Era: The Poor are Always With Us (4)

The Poor are Always With Us

Christ

**Do not be afraid, little flock,
for your Father has been pleased
to give you the kingdom.**

Sell your possessions and give to the poor.

**Provide purses for yourselves that will not wear out,
a treasure in heaven that will never fail,
where no thief comes near
and no moth destroys.**

**For where your treasure is,
there your heart will be also.**

Luke 12:32-34

**This shows how Christ actually felt about the poor.
Don't ignore them – do something!**

Mosaical Era: Lifted Up (1)

Lifted Up

The Bronze Snake

Numbers 21:4-9



Lifted Up

Christ

Mark 14:7

Mosaical Era: Lifted Up (2)

Lifted Up

The Bronze Snake

**... the people grew impatient on the way;
they spoke against God and against Moses, and said,
“Why have you brought us up out of Egypt
to die in the wilderness?**

There is no bread!

There is no water!

And we detest this miserable food!”

**Then the Lord sent venomous snakes among them;
they bit the people and many Israelites died.**

Numbers 21:4-6

Mosaical Era: Lifted Up (3)

Lifted Up

The Bronze Snake

The people came to Moses and said,
“We sinned when we spoke
against the Lord and against you.
Pray that the Lord will take the snakes away from us.”

So Moses prayed for the people.

The Lord said to Moses,
“Make a snake and put it up on a pole;
anyone who is bitten can look at it and live.”

So Moses made a bronze snake and put it up on a pole.

Then when anyone was bitten by a snake
and looked at the bronze snake,
they lived.

Numbers 21:7-10

Mosaical Era: Lifted Up (4)

Lifted Up

Christ on the Cross

No one has ever gone into heaven
except the one who came from heaven
- the Son of Man.

Just as Moses lifted up the snake in the wilderness,
so the Son of Man must be lifted up,
that everyone who believes
may have eternal life in him.”

John 3:13-15

Note what the next verse is...

Mosaical Era: Lifted Up (4)

Lifted Up

Christ on the Cross

Now is the time for judgment on this world;
now the prince of this world will be driven out.

And I, when I am **lifted up** from the earth,
will draw all people to myself.”

He said this to show the kind of death he was going to die.

John 12:31-33

Christ was “lifted up” because of our sin

Christ was also “lifted up” into heaven at the ascension.

Moses put the “evil” on the pole as the symbol of salvation,
but Christ was the “innocent” representative of God (Good).

Mosaical Era: Not Better than Others (1)

Not Better than Others

The Future King

Deuteronomy 17:20



Not Better than Others

Christ

Philippians 2:3

Mosaical Era: Not Better than Others (2)

Not Better than Others

The Future King

When he takes the throne of his kingdom,
he is to write for himself on a scroll a copy of this law,
taken from that of the Levitical priests.

It is to be with him,
and he is to read it all the days of his life
so that he may learn to revere the Lord his God
and follow carefully all the words of this law
and these decrees
and **not consider himself better than his fellow Israelites**
and turn from the law to the right or to the left.

Then he and his descendants
will reign a long time over his kingdom in Israel.

Deuteronomy 17:18-20

Even the king must study the Bible daily...

Mosaical Era: Not Better than Others (3)

Not Better than Others

Christ as the Ultimate King

Therefore if you have any encouragement
from being united with Christ,
if any comfort from his love,
if any common sharing in the Spirit,
if any tenderness and compassion,
then make my joy complete by being like-minded,
having the same love,
being one in spirit and of one mind.

Do nothing out of selfish ambition or vain conceit.

Rather, **in humility value others above yourselves,**
not looking to your own interests
but each of you to the interests of the others.

Philippians 2:1-5

Who could imagine an humble king?

Mosaical Era: Not Better than Others (4)

Not Better than Others

Christ as the Ultimate King

**In your relationships with one another,
have the same mindset as Christ Jesus:**

**Who, being in very nature God,
did not consider equality with God
something to be used to his own advantage;
rather, he made himself nothing
by taking the very nature of a servant,
being made in human likeness.**

**And being found in appearance as a man,
he humbled himself
by becoming obedient to death—
even death on a cross!**

Philippians 2:6-8

Mosaical Era: Not Better than Others (5)

Not Better than Others

Christ as the Ultimate King

**Therefore God exalted him to the highest place
and gave him the name that is above every name,
that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow,
in heaven and on earth and under the earth,
and every tongue acknowledge that Jesus Christ is Lord,
to the glory of God the Father.**

Philippians 2:9-11

**The king must be a servant,
and His kingdom will endure forever.**

Mosaical Era: Not Better than Others (6)

The Mind of Jesus

Reordered Passage

He was in very nature God,
[but took] the very nature of a servant,
and became obedient unto death.

Master vs Servant

He was equal with God,
but was remade in human likeness
and was found in appearance as a man.

God vs Man

He made Himself nothing;
He humbled Himself...
And rather than seeking His own advantage,
He suffered death on a cross [for us!];

Sacrifice

God exalted him to the highest place and name,
every one will acknowledge that Jesus Christ is Lord...

Glory

Philippians 2:6-11

Mosaical Era: Yoke (1)

Yoke

Iron Yoke

Deuteronomy 28:48



Yoke

Easy

Scrip

Mosaical Era: Yoke (2)

Yoke

Iron Yoke

Because you did not serve the Lord your God
joyfully and gladly in the time of prosperity,
therefore in hunger and thirst,
in nakedness and dire poverty,
you will serve the enemies the Lord sends against you.

He will put an **iron yoke** on your neck
until he has destroyed you.

Deuteronomy 28:47-48

Mosaical Era: Yoke (3)

Yoke

God removes the Yoke

I will put my dwelling place among you,
and I will not abhor you.

I will walk among you and be your God,
and you will be my people.

I am the Lord your God,

who brought you out of Egypt

so that you would no longer be slaves to the Egyptians;

I broke the bars of your **yoke**

and enabled you to walk with heads held high.

Leviticus 26:11-13

Mosaical Era: Yoke (4)

Yoke

Typical Leadership

One of the experts in the law answered him,

“Teacher, when you say these things, you insult us also.”

Jesus replied,

“And you experts in the law,

woe to you,

because you load people down

with **burdens they can hardly carry,**

and you yourselves

will not lift one finger to help them.

Luke 11:45-47

Christ is there for us during all of our struggles.

Romans 8:28 – All things work for good for those who love the Lord.

Mosaical Era: Yoke (5)

Yoke

Easy Yoke

Come to me,
all you who are weary and burdened,
and I will give you rest.

Take my yoke upon you
and learn from me,
for I am gentle and humble in heart,
and you will find rest for your souls.

For my **yoke is easy** and my burden is light.

Matthew 11:28-30

**Morris: It is a double yoke, but Christ matches us
so that we are not “unequally yoked”**

Mosaical Era: Aaron as Priest (1)

Aaron as Priest

Aaron

Hebrews 5:4; Aaron is a type of Christ in many ways...

[1] entered into the Holy of Holies with blood...

[2] pleaded with God for the people...

[3] chosen by God to be High Priest...

[4] garments chosen by God and called Holy

from A Dictionary of Bible Types, Walter L. Wilson

Aaron also acted as sacrificial priest to save the people

Patriarch Era: Greed and Death (1)

Greed and Death

Achan

Joshua 7



Greed and Death

Ananias and Saphira

Luke 2:19

Kings Era: Greed and Death (2)

Greed and Death

Achan

But the Israelites were unfaithful in regard to the devoted things; Achan ... of the tribe of Judah, took some of them. So the Lord's anger burned against Israel.

[Thirty-six men died when they tried to take Ai because of this.]

Then Joshua tore his clothes and fell facedown to the ground before the ark of the Lord, remaining there till evening. The elders of Israel did the same, and sprinkled dust on their heads.

The Lord said to Joshua, "Stand up! What are you doing down on your face? Israel has sinned; they have violated my covenant, which I commanded them to keep. They have taken some of the devoted things; they have stolen, they have lied, they have put them with their own possessions.

Joshua 7:1-11

Kings Era: Greed and Death (3)

Greed and Death

Achan

That is why the Israelites cannot stand against their enemies... I will not be with you anymore unless you destroy whatever among you is devoted to destruction.

[The people were made to consecrate themselves and present themselves for the guilty person to be chosen by lot.

Whoever is caught with the devoted things shall be destroyed by fire, along with all that belongs to him. He has violated the covenant of the Lord and has done an outrageous thing in Israel!”

[Achan was chosen]

Then Joshua said to Achan, “My son, give glory to the Lord, the God of Israel, and honor him. Tell me what you have done; do not hide it from me.”

Joshua 7:12-19

Kings Era: Greed and Death (4)

Greed and Death

Achan

Achan replied, “It is true! I have sinned against the Lord, the God of Israel. This is what I have done: When I saw in the plunder a beautiful robe from Babylonia, two hundred shekels of silver and a bar of gold weighing fifty shekels, I coveted them and took them. They are hidden in the ground inside my tent, with the silver underneath.” [what was his ROI?]

Joshua said, “Why have you brought this trouble on us? The Lord will bring trouble on you today.”

Then all Israel stoned him, and after they had stoned the rest, they burned them.

Over Achan they heaped up a large pile of rocks, which remains to this day.

Then the Lord turned from his fierce anger.

Joshua 7:12-19

Kings Era: Greed and Death (5)

Greed and Death

Ananias and Sapphira

Now a man named Ananias, together with his wife Sapphira, also sold a piece of property. With his wife's full knowledge he kept back part of the money for himself, but brought the rest and put it at the apostles' feet.

Then Peter said, "Ananias, how is it that Satan has so filled your heart that you have lied to the Holy Spirit and have kept for yourself some of the money you received for the land? Didn't it belong to you before it was sold? And after it was sold, wasn't the money at your disposal? What made you think of doing such a thing? You have not lied just to human beings but to God."

When Ananias heard this, he fell down and died. And great fear seized all who heard what had happened. Then some young men came forward, wrapped up his body, and carried him out and buried him.

Acts 5:1-6

Kings Era: Greed and Death (6)

Greed and Death

Ananias and Sapphira

About three hours later his wife came in, not knowing what had happened. Peter asked her, “Tell me, is this the price you and Ananias got for the land?”

“Yes,” she said, “that is the price.”

Peter said to her, “How could you conspire to test the Spirit of the Lord? Listen! The feet of the men who buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out also.”

At that moment she fell down at his feet and died. Then the young men came in and, finding her dead, carried her out and buried her beside her husband.

Great fear seized the whole church and all who heard about these events.

Aren't we all holding back something from God?

Acts 5:7-11

Kings Era: Greed and Death (7)

Greed and Death

Comments

Achan, Ananias and Sapphira all lied before God about what they had done

**Achan about what he stole (breaking the law),
Ananias and Sapphira about what they gave or kept.**

Each was greedy for financial gain.

**Each one was put to death in view of the community –
Achan by the people of Israel, and
Ananias and Sapphira directly by God.**

Each was buried by the community.

The people of the community were all put in awe of this event.

**The punishment solved a local problem,
but the people of Israel and the church
did not heed the lesson for long.**

Judges Era: Gathering Adventurers (1)

Gathering Adventurers

Jepthah, David

Judges 11:3



Gathering Adventurers

Christ and His Followers

Scrip

Mosaical Era: Gathering Adventurers (2)

Gathering Adventurers

Jephthah

Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty warrior.

His father was Gilead; his mother was a prostitute.

**Gilead's wife also bore him sons,
and when they were grown up,
they drove Jephthah away.**

**“You are not going to get any inheritance in our family,”
they said, “because you are the son of another woman.”**

**So Jephthah fled from his brothers
and settled in the land of Tob,
where a gang of scoundrels gathered around him
and followed him.**

Judges 11:1-3

Assumed: Jephthah won a great victory with these “scoundrels”

Mosaical Era: Gathering Adventurers (3)

Gathering Adventurers

David

David left Gath and escaped to the cave of Adullam.

When his brothers and his father's household heard about it, they went down to him there.

All those who were in distress or in debt or discontented gathered around him, and he became their commander.

About four hundred men were with him.

1 Samuel 22:1-2

Mosaical Era: Gathering Adventurers (4)

Gathering Adventurers

Christ and His Followers

News about him spread all over Syria,
and people brought to him
all who were ill with various diseases,
those suffering severe pain,
the demon-possessed,
those having seizures,
and the paralyzed;
and he healed them.

“scoundrels”

Large crowds from Galilee, the Decapolis, Jerusalem, Judea
and the region across the Jordan followed him.

Matthew 4:24-25

Mosaical Era: Gathering Adventurers (5)

Gathering Adventurers

Christ and His Followers

**When the apostles returned,
they reported to Jesus what they had done.**

**Then he took them with him
and they withdrew by themselves
to a town called Bethsaida,
but the crowds learned about it and followed him.**

**He welcomed them and spoke to them
about the kingdom of God,
and healed those who needed healing.**

Luke 9:10-11

Mosaical Era: Gathering Adventurers (6)

Gathering Adventurers

Christ and His Followers

**“If anyone comes to me
and does not hate father and mother,
wife and children,
brothers and sisters –
yes, even their own life –
such a person cannot be my disciple.**

**And whoever does not carry their cross and follow me
cannot be my disciple.**

Luke 14:26-27

Christ’s True Followers helped Him win a Great Victory, too!

Judges Era: Taking the Ark into Battle (1)

Taking the Ark into Battle

Eli's sons did (disaster)

1 Samuel 4:1-11



Taking the Ark into Battle

David wouldn't (success)

2 Samuel 15:25

Judges Era: Taking the Ark into Battle (2)

Taking the Ark into Battle

Eli's sons did (disaster)

Now the Israelites went out to fight against the Philistines...

The Philistines deployed their forces to meet Israel,
and as the battle spread,
Israel was defeated by the Philistines...

When the soldiers returned to camp,
the elders of Israel asked,
“Why did the Lord bring defeat on us today...
Let us bring the ark of the Lord's covenant from Shiloh,
so that he may go with us and save us...

And Eli's two sons, Hophni and Phinehas,
were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

1 Samuel 4:1-4

The Israelites treated the sacred ark as a magic talisman.

Judges Era: Taking the Ark into Battle (3)

Taking the Ark into Battle

Eli's sons did (disaster)

When the ark of the Lord's covenant came into the camp,
all Israel raised such a great shout that the ground shook.

Hearing the uproar, the Philistines asked,
“What's all this shouting in the Hebrew camp?”

When they learned that the ark of the Lord
had come into the camp,
the Philistines were afraid.

“A god has come into the camp,” they said.

“Oh no! Nothing like this has happened before. We're doomed!
Who will deliver us from the hand of these mighty gods?

They are the gods who struck the Egyptians
with all kinds of plagues in the wilderness.

1 Samuel 4:5-8

The ark was meant to strike terror into the hearts of the enemy!

Judges Era: Taking the Ark into Battle (4)

Taking the Ark into Battle

Eli's sons did (disaster)

Be strong, Philistines!

**Be men, or you will be subject to the Hebrews,
as they have been to you.**

Be men, and fight!”

**So the Philistines fought,
and the Israelites were defeated
and every man fled to his tent.**

**The slaughter was very great;
Israel lost thirty thousand foot soldiers.**

**The ark of God was captured,
and Eli's two sons, Hophni and Phinehas, died.**

1 Samuel 4:9-11

The ark was not a talisman, and was lost to the Israelites.

Judges Era: Taking the Ark into Battle (5)

Taking the Ark into Battle

David did not (success)

[David Flees From Absalom when He Grabs the Throne]

A messenger came and told David,

“The hearts of the people of Israel are with Absalom.”

Then David said to all his officials...

“Come! We must flee, or none of us will escape from Absalom.

We must leave immediately,

or he will move quickly to overtake us

and bring ruin on us and put the city to the sword.”

The king’s officials answered him,

“Your servants are ready to do whatever our lord the king chooses.”

So the king set out, with all the people following him,

and they halted at the edge of the city.
David was victorious over Absalom

2 Samuel 15:13-17

Judges Era: Taking the Ark into Battle (6)

Taking the Ark into Battle

David did not (success)

Zadok was there, too, and all the Levites who were with him were carrying the ark of the covenant of God.

They set down the ark of God,
and Abiathar offered sacrifices
until all the people had finished leaving the city.

Then the king said to Zadok,
“Take the ark of God back into the city.
If I find favor in the Lord’s eyes,
he will bring me back and let me see it ... again.

But if he says, ‘I am not pleased with you,’
then I am ready;
let him do to me whatever seems good to him.”

So Zadok and Abiathar took the ark of God back to Jerusalem...
2 Samuel 15:13-29

Judges Era: Taking the Ark into Battle (7)

We need God's Presence in a Real Sense

Not just an "idol" or "magic talisman"

[Simon the sorcerer]

Simon himself believed and was baptized.

**And he followed Philip everywhere,
astonished by the great signs and miracles he saw.**

**When the apostles in Jerusalem heard
that Samaria had accepted the word of God,
they sent Peter and John to Samaria.**

**... Peter and John placed their hands on them,
and they received the Holy Spirit.**

**When Simon saw that the Spirit was given
at the laying on of the apostles' hands,
he offered them money and said,**

**"Give me also this ability
so that everyone on whom I lay my hands
may receive the Holy Spirit."**

**Simon would
have had his
own following:
Sorcerer Plus!**

Romans 7:21-25

Judges Era: Taking the Ark into Battle (8)

We need God's Presence in a Real Sense

Not just an "idol" or "magic talisman"

**Keep your lives free from the love of money
and be content with what you have,
because God has said,**

**"Never will I leave you;
never will I forsake you."**

Hebrews 13:5

**And surely I am with you always,
to the very end of the age."**

Matthew 28:20b

**Even though I walk through the darkest valley,
I will fear no evil, for you are with me;
your rod and your staff, they comfort me.**

Psalms 23:4

Judges Era: Taking the Ark into Battle (9)

Who will deliver us?

Contrast Philistines and Us

So I find this law at work:

Although I want to do good, evil is right there with me.

For in my inner being I delight in God's law;

but I see another law at work in me,

waging war against the law of my mind

and making me a prisoner

of the law of sin at work within me.

What a wretched man I am!

Who will rescue me from this body

that is subject to death?

Thanks be to God,

who delivers me through Jesus Christ our Lord!

Romans 7:21-25

Judges Era: Taking the Ark into Battle (10)

Providence

David's Perspective

When his infant son was dying:

While the child was still alive, I fasted and wept. I thought, 'Who knows? The Lord may be gracious to me and let the child live.'

But now that he is dead, why should I go on fasting? Can I bring him back again? I will go to him, but he will not return to me."

When Absalom was trying to kill him and take over the kingdom:

If I find favor in the Lord's eyes,

he will bring me back and let me see it ... again.

But if he says, 'I am not pleased with you,' then I am ready;

let him do to me whatever seems good to him.

When God was to punish Israel for David's army census:

Let us fall into the hands of the Lord,

for his mercy is great;

but do not let me fall into human hands.

Judges Era: Taking the Ark into Battle (x)

Taking the Ark into Battle

What are Considered Magical Talismans or Traditions?

- 1) The phrase “in Jesus’ name”
- 2) Order of songs in worship
- 3) Having a preacher
- 4) Scriptural time of worship
- 5) Bowing vs lifting up holy hands
- 6) Greet one another with a “holy kiss”
- 7) Saying “God bless them” to nullify insults
- 8) Order of Lord’s Supper (accidental order reversal; grace?)
- 9) Use of the “authorized” translation

Judges Era: Dedicate a Son to God's Service (1)

Dedicate a Son to God's Service

Hannah

1 Samuel 4:1-11



Dedicate a Son to God's Service

God

Luke 1:35-38, Matthew 3:17

Judges Era: Dedicate a Son to God's Service (2)

Dedicate a Son to God's Service

Hannah

[Hannah prayed earnestly for a son]

**In her deep anguish Hannah prayed to the Lord,
weeping bitterly.**

And she made a vow, saying,

“Lord Almighty,

if you will only look on your servant's misery

and remember me,

and not forget your servant but give her a son,

then I will give him to the Lord

for all the days of his life,

and no razor will ever be used on his head.”

1 Samuel 1:10-11

**Hannah had great faith in God; She believed in His Goodness.
She is willing to hand over her greatest desire!**

Judges Era: Dedicate a Son to God's Service (3)

Dedicate a Son to God's Service

Hannah

[Hannah receives a son - Samuel]

**After he was weaned, she took the boy with her,
young as he was...**

and brought him to the house of the Lord at Shiloh.

... they brought the boy to Eli,

and she said to him, "Pardon me, my lord.

As surely as you live,

**I am the woman who stood here beside you
praying to the Lord.**

I prayed for this child,

and the Lord has granted me what I asked of him.

So now I give him to the Lord.

For his whole life

he will be given over to the Lord."

1 Samuel 1:24-28

Judges Era: Dedicate a Son to God's Service (4)

Dedicate a Son to God's Service

God

[Announcement of the Birth of Jesus to Mary]

**“The Holy Spirit will come on you,
and the power of the Most High will overshadow you.
So the holy one to be born
will be called the Son of God.**

**“I am the Lord's servant,” Mary answered.
“May your word to me be fulfilled.”**

Luke 1:35-38

[Baptism of Jesus]

**And a voice from heaven said,
“This is my Son, whom I love;
with him I am well pleased.”**

Matthew 3:17

Judges Era: Dedicate a Son to God's Service (5)

Dedicate a Son to God's Service

Abraham / Isaac [PDE]

**Think about Abraham's willingness to sacrifice Isaac
for God's purpose –**

In a sense he was dedicating him to God's service.

**Is there a parallel between Isaac asking His Father
about the sacrifice**

**and Jesus asking questions in the temple,
or more to the point,**

**Jesus asking questions in Gethsemane,
and on the cross?**

Judges Era: Growing Up (1)

Growing Up

Samuel

1 Samuel 2:26



Growing Up

Christ

Luke 2:52

Judges Era: Growing Up (2)

Growing Up

Samuel

**And the boy Samuel
continued to grow in stature
and in favor with the Lord
and with people.**

1 Samuel 2:26

Judges Era: Growing Up (3)

Growing Up

Christ

[After Jesus' trip to the temple]

**And Jesus grew in wisdom and stature,
and in favor with God
and man.**

Luke 2:52

**Both Samuel and Jesus had significant interaction in the
tabernacle/temple in their youth.**

They both stayed there a while without their parents present.

Judges Era: Growing Up (4)

Growing Up

Parallel

**And the boy Samuel
continued to grow in
stature
and in favor with the
Lord
and with people.**

1 Samuel 2:26

**And [the boy] Jesus
grew in wisdom and
stature,
and in favor with God
and man.**

Luke 2:52

Judges Era: Rejection (1)

Rejection

Samuel

1 Samuel 8:1-9



Rejection

Christ

Isaiah 53:5; Matthew 21:42-43; Luke 9:22-23

Judges Era: Rejection (2)

Rejection

Samuel

**When Samuel grew old,
he appointed his sons as Israel's leaders.**

**... all the elders of Israel gathered together
and came to Samuel at Ramah.**

**They said to him,
"You are old,
and your sons do not follow your ways;
now appoint a king to lead us,
such as all the other nations have."**

**But when they said,
"Give us a king to lead us,"
this displeased Samuel;
so he prayed to the Lord.**

1 Samuel 8:1-6

Judges Era: Rejection (3)

Rejection

Samuel

And the Lord told him:

“Listen to all that the people are saying to you;
it is not you they have **rejected**,
but they have **rejected** me as their king.

As they have done from the day I brought them up out of Egypt
until this day,
forsaking me and serving other gods,
so they are doing to you.

Now listen to them;
but warn them solemnly
and let them know what the king
who will reign over them
will claim as his rights.”

There is a
cost involved
in rejecting

1 Samuel 8:7-9

Judges Era: Rejection (4)

Rejection

Christ

He was despised and **rejected by mankind,
a man of suffering, and familiar with pain.
Like one from whom people hide their faces
he was despised, and we held him in low esteem.**

Isaiah 53:3

**Jesus said to them, “Have you never read in the Scriptures:
“The stone the builders rejected
has become the cornerstone;
the Lord has done this,
and it is marvelous in our eyes’?
“Therefore I tell you that the kingdom of God
will be taken away from you
and given to a people
who will produce its fruit.**

Matthew 21:42-43

Judges Era: Rejection (5)

Rejection

Christ

And he said,

“The Son of Man must suffer many things
and be **rejected** by the elders,
the chief priests
and the teachers of the law,
and he must be killed
and on the third day
be raised to life.”

Then he said to them all:

“Whoever wants to be my disciple
must deny themselves
and take up their cross daily
and follow me.

There is also
a cost
involved in
acceptance

Luke 9:22-23

In both cases, it is actually God that is being rejected.

Judges Era: Devotion (1)

Devotion

Ruth

Ruth



Devotion

Christ

Isaiah 53:5; Matthew 21:42-43; Luke 9:22-23

Judges Era: Devotion (2)

Devotion

Ruth

**“Look,” said Naomi,
“your sister-in-law is going back to her people
and her gods.
Go back with her.”**

But Ruth replied,

**“Don’t urge me to leave you or to turn back from you.
Where you go I will go,
and where you stay I will stay.**

**Your people will be my people
and your God my God.**

comparison A

**Where you die I will die,
and there I will be buried.**

**May the Lord deal with me, be it ever so severely,
if even death separates you and me.”**

comparison B

Ruth 1:15-17

Judges Era: Devotion (3)

Devotion

Christ

**And surely I am with you always,
to the very end of the age.”**

Matthew 28:20b

**God has said,
“Never will I leave you;
never will I forsake you...”**

Hebrews 13:5b

**This is the covenant I will establish with the people of Israel
after that time, declares the Lord.**

**I will put my laws in their minds
and write them on their hearts.**

**I will be their God,
and they will be my people.**

comparison A

Hebrews 8:10

Judges Era: Devotion (4)

Devotion

Christ

**Who shall separate us from the love of Christ?
Shall trouble or hardship or persecution
or famine or nakedness or danger or sword?**

...

**No, in all these things we are more than conquerors
through him who loved us.**

**For I am convinced that neither death nor life,
neither angels nor demons,**

neither the present nor the future,

nor any powers,

neither height nor depth,

nor anything else in all creation,

will be able to separate us

from the love of God

that is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

comparison B

Romans 8:35-39

Judges Era: Devotion (5)

Devotion

Is devotion inspired or a natural response?

**Is Naomi (calling herself “bitter”)
the inspiration for Ruth’s devotion?
Or is it the character of Ruth?**

**Are we in our rebellion and sin
the inspiration for Christ’s devotion?
Or is it the character of God?**

**Think also about Abraham, Lot, Moses and others
who sacrificed for people
who were not that inspirational?**

**But God demonstrates his own love for us in this:
While we were still sinners,
Christ died for us.**

Romans 5:8

Kings Era: Sleeping around the King (1)

Sleeping around the King

Saul's men

1 Samuel 26:5-12



Sleeping around the King

Jesus' Disciples

Luke 22:39-46

Kings Era: Sleeping around the King (2)

Sleeping around the King

Saul's men

Then David set out and went to the place where Saul had camped. He saw where Saul and Abner son of Ner, the commander of the army, had lain down. Saul was lying inside the camp, with the army encamped around him.

So David and Abishai went to the army by night, and there was Saul, lying asleep inside the camp with his spear stuck in the ground near his head. Abner and the soldiers were lying around him.

So David took the spear and water jug near Saul's head, and they left. No one saw or knew about it, nor did anyone wake up. They were all sleeping, because the Lord had put them into a deep sleep.

1 Samuel 26:5-12

Kings Era: Sleeping around the King (3)

Sleeping around the King

Saul's men

Then David crossed over to the other side and stood on top of the hill some distance away; there was a wide space between them. He called out to the army and to Abner son of Ner, “Aren't you going to answer me, Abner?”

Abner replied, “Who are you who calls to the king?”

David said, “You're a man, aren't you? And who is like you in Israel? Why didn't you guard your lord the king? Someone came to destroy your lord the king. What you have done is not good. As surely as the Lord lives, you and your men must die, because you did not guard your master, the Lord's anointed. Look around you. Where are the king's spear and water jug that were near his head?”

1 Samuel 26:13-16

Kings Era: Sleeping around the King (4)

Sleeping around the King

Jesus' disciples

Jesus went out as usual to the Mount of Olives,
and his disciples followed him.

On reaching the place, he said to them,
“Pray that you will not fall into temptation.”

He withdrew about a stone's throw beyond them,
knelt down and prayed,
“Father, if you are willing, take this cup from me;
yet not my will, but yours be done.”

An angel from heaven appeared to him and strengthened him.

And being in anguish,
he prayed more earnestly,
and his sweat was like drops of blood
falling to the ground.

Luke 22:39-44

Kings Era: Sleeping around the King (5)

Sleeping around the King

Jesus' disciples

When he rose from prayer
and went back to the disciples,
he found them asleep,
exhausted from sorrow.

“Why are you sleeping?” he asked them.

“Get up and pray
so that you will not fall into temptation.”

Luke 22:45-46

We must not fall asleep while we are serving the king.

Kings Era: Touching the King's Garment (1)

Touching the King's Garment

Samuel / Saul

1 Samuel 15:27



Touching the King's Garment

Woman with the issue of blood / Christ

Luke 8:40ff

Kings Era: Touching the King's Garment (2)

Touching the King's Garment

Samuel / Saul

[Saul disobeys God when dealing with the Amelekites]

Saul said to Samuel,

“I have sinned.

I violated the Lord's command and your instructions.

I was afraid of the men and so I gave in to them.

**Now I beg you, forgive my sin and come back with me,
so that I may worship the Lord.”**

But Samuel said to him,

“I will not go back with you.

You have rejected the word of the Lord,

and the Lord has rejected you as king over Israel!”

1 Samuel 15:24-26

Kings Era: Touching the King's Garment (3)

Touching the King's Garment

Samuel / Saul

As Samuel turned to leave,
Saul caught hold of the hem of his robe,
and it tore. [think of the physical force exerted!]

Samuel said to him,
“The Lord has torn the kingdom of Israel from you today
and has given it to one of your neighbors
- to one better than you.”

He who is the Glory of Israel
does not lie or change his mind;
for he is not a human being,
that he should change his mind.”

1 Samuel 15:24-29

David later cut Saul's robe, but felt guilty for even doing that.

Kings Era: Touching the King's Garment (4)

Touching the King's Garment

Woman with the issue of blood / Christ

[Jesus on the way to heal the Jarius' daughter]

**As Jesus was on his way,
the crowds almost crushed him.**

**And a woman was there
who had been subject to bleeding for twelve years,
but no one could heal her.**

**She came up behind him
and touched the edge of his cloak,
and immediately her bleeding stopped.**

Luke 8:40-46

**She exerted a light, hopefully unnoticeable touch
– and tried to be inconspicuous.**

Kings Era: Touching the King's Garment (5)

Touching the King's Garment

Woman with the issue of blood / Christ

**“Who touched me?”
Jesus asked.**

[who hadn't touched him?]

When they all denied it, Peter said,

“Master, the people are crowding and pressing against you.”

But Jesus said,

“Someone touched me;

I know that power has gone out from me.”

Luke 8:45-46

In the first case, Saul lost power over the Kingdom.

In the second case, Jesus gave up power to cure illness.

Kings Era: Touching the King's Garment (6)

Touching the King's Garment

Woman with the issue of blood / Christ

Then the woman, [she tried not to bother!]
seeing that she could not go unnoticed,
came trembling and fell at his feet.

In the presence of all the people,
she told why she had touched him [what faith to do this!]
and how she had been instantly healed.

Then he said to her,
“Daughter, your faith has healed you.
Go in peace.”

Luke 8:47-48

Jesus was only amazed at faith – not knowledge or actions...

Kings Era: Death Sentence after Doing Good (1)

Death Sentence after Doing Good

Jonathan won a Great Victory

1 Samuel 26:5-12



Death Sentence after Doing Good

Jesus Healed Sickness and Death

Luke 22:39-46

Kings Era: Death Sentence after Doing Good (2)

Death Sentence after Doing Good

Jonathan won a Great Victory

[The Philistines were oppressing the Israelites.
No one had swords but Saul and Jonathan.
Jonathan decided to attack with his armor bearer
climbing up to meet the enemy.
They were so victorious
and God caused the Philistines to retreat in panic.
Saul made the army take an oath <bad management>
to not eat anything until the battle was over.
Jonathan, out on his own, did not hear the rule
and ate some honey to give him strength.
Saul wanted to continue the battle and destroy the enemy,
but they asked for guidance from the Lord.
When the Lord didn't answer, they cast lots to find out
who was the problem.]

1 Samuel 13-14

Kings Era: Death Sentence after Doing Good (3)

Death Sentence after Doing Good

Jonathan won a Great Victory

[The lot fell on Jonathan,
who confessed that he had eaten honey.
Saul was ready to execute his son [his god was the
“rule”]
(not in the manner of Abraham)
but the men of the army would not allow it.]

1 Samuel 14

**It is interesting that God pointed to Jonathan
as though he were guilty of sin,
but caused the people to save Him.**

**The victory would have been much greater had the Israelites not
lost the momentum due to this rule.**

Kings Era: Death Sentence after Doing Good (4)

Death Sentence after Doing Good

Jonathan Tries to Protect David

Then Saul said to his son Jonathan,

“Why hasn’t the son of Jesse come to the meal,
either yesterday or today?”

[Jonathan gave an excuse for David]

Saul’s anger flared up at Jonathan and he said to him...

As long as the son of Jesse lives on this earth,
neither you nor your kingdom will be established.

Now send someone to bring him to me, for he must die!”

“Why should he be put to death?

What has he done?”

Jonathan asked his father.

But Saul hurled his spear at him to kill him.

1 Samuel 20:27-34

Kings Era: Death Sentence after Doing Good (5)

Death Sentence after Doing Good

Jesus Healed Sickness and Death

... he went into their synagogue,
and a man with a shriveled hand was there.

Looking for a reason to bring charges against Jesus,
they asked him,

“Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?” [like rule of Saul]

“... **it is lawful to do good** on the Sabbath.” [Jesus answered]

Then he said to the man,
“Stretch out your hand.”

So he stretched it out and it was completely restored,
just as sound as the other. [Wow!]

But the Pharisees went out
and **plotted how they might kill Jesus.** [their rules trump
Good]

When is it wrong to do Good? Matthew 12:9-15

Kings Era: Death Sentence after Doing Good (6)

Death Sentence after Doing Good

Jesus Healed Sickness and Death

[Jesus raised Lazarus from the dead]

**Therefore many of the Jews who had come to visit Mary,
and had seen what Jesus did,
believed in him.**

**But some of them went to the Pharisees
and told them what Jesus had done.**

**Then the chief priests and the Pharisees
called a meeting of the Sanhedrin.**

John 11:45-46

Kings Era: Death Sentence after Doing Good (7)

Death Sentence after Doing Good

Jesus Healed Sickness and Death

“What are we accomplishing?” they asked.

“Here is this man performing many signs.

If we let him go on like this,

everyone will believe in him,

and then the Romans will come

and take away both our temple and our nation.”

Then one of them,

named Caiaphas, who was high priest that year,

spoke up,

“You know nothing at all!

You do not realize that it is better for you

that one man die for the people

than that the whole nation perish.”

Spin!

Spin!

John 11:47-50

The Pharisees put “spin” on their argument to hold on to power

Kings Era: Death Sentence after Doing Good (8)

Death Sentence after Doing Good

Jesus Healed Sickness and Death

**He did not say this on his own,
but as high priest that year
he prophesied that Jesus would die
for the Jewish nation,
and not only for that nation
but also for the scattered children of God,
to bring them together
and make them one.**

**So from that day on
they plotted to take his life.**

John 11:51-53

**Caiaphas stated that Jesus must die for the nation,
Not realizing the ultimate and eternal truth in what he said.**

Kings Era: Two Swords (1)

Two Swords

Saul and Jonathan

1 Samuel 26:5-12



Two Swords

Peter and another

Luke 22:35-39

Kings Era: Two Swords (2)

Two Swords

Saul and Jonathan

**So on the day of the battle
not a soldier with Saul and Jonathan
had a sword or spear in his hand;
only Saul and his son Jonathan had them.**

1 Samuel 13:22

Only two swords in the entire army!

Kings Era: Two Swords (3)

Two Swords

Peter and another

Then Jesus asked them,

“When I sent you without purse, bag or sandals,
did you lack anything?”

“Nothing,” they answered. [their needs were provided]

He said to them,

“But now if you have a purse, take it, and also a bag;
and if you don't have a sword,
sell your cloak and buy one... [a new phase]

The disciples said,

“See, Lord, **here are two swords.**”

“That's enough!” he replied. [enough to prove a point]

Luke 22:35-39

Peter used his to try to win a great victory for the kingdom, too!

Kings Era: Two Swords (4)

Two Swords

Compare and Contrast

**In both cases,
two swords were the only weapons available
to battle a great enemy!**

Jonathan used his to win a great victory for the kingdom!

**Peter used his to try to win a great military victory
for the kingdom, too!**

(but it wasn't what God meant to happen)

In both instances,

God's providence gave victory according to His purpose!

Kings Era: Anointed Prior to Becoming King (1)

Anointed Prior to Becoming King

David

1 Samuel 26:5-12



Anointed Prior to Becoming King

Christ

Matthew 2:1-3, 3:16-17, 27:11-12; John 19:19-22

Kings Era: Anointed Prior to Becoming King (2)

Anointed Prior to Becoming King

David (though Saul was still king)

The Lord said to Samuel,

**“How long will you mourn for Saul,
since I have rejected him as king over Israel?
Fill your horn with oil and be on your way;
I am sending you to Jesse of Bethlehem.
I have chosen one of his sons to be king.”**

**“Do not consider his appearance or his height...
The Lord does not look at the things people look at.
People look at the outward appearance,
but the Lord looks at the heart.”**

1 Samuel 16:1-14

Kings Era: Anointed Prior to Becoming King (3)

Anointed Prior to Becoming King

David (though Saul was still king)

**Jesse had seven of his sons pass before Samuel,
but Samuel said to him,**

“The Lord has not chosen these.”

So he asked Jesse,

“Are these all the sons you have?” [why was David left out?]

“There is still the youngest,” Jesse answered.

“He is tending the sheep.”

Samuel said,

“Send for him; we will not sit down until he arrives.”

So Samuel took the horn of oil

and anointed him in the presence of his brothers,

and from that day on the Spirit of the Lord

came powerfully upon David.

1 Samuel 16:8-14

Kings Era: Anointed Prior to Becoming King (4)

Anointed Prior to Becoming King

Jesus

After Jesus was born in Bethlehem in Judea,
during the time of King Herod,
Magi from the east came to Jerusalem and asked,
“Where is the one who has been **born king** of the Jews?
We saw his star when it rose
and have come to worship him.”

Matthew 2:1-3

As soon as Jesus was baptized, he went up out of the water.
At that moment heaven was opened,
and he saw the Spirit of God
descending like a dove and alighting on him. [anointing]
And a voice from heaven said,
“This is my Son, whom I love;
with him I am well pleased.”

Matthew 3:16-17

Kings Era: Anointed Prior to Becoming King (5)

Anointed Prior to Becoming King

Jesus

**Meanwhile Jesus stood before the governor,
and the governor asked him,
“Are you the king of the Jews?”**

“You have said so,” Jesus replied.

Matthew 27:11-12

**Pilate had a notice prepared and fastened to the cross.
It read: JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.**

...

**The chief priests of the Jews protested to Pilate,
“Do not write ‘The King of the Jews,’
but that this man claimed to be king of the Jews.”**

**Pilate answered, “What I have written,
I have written.”**

John 19:19-22

Kings Era: Anointed Prior to Becoming King (6)

Anointed Prior to Becoming King

Jesus

David was anointed by Samuel
quite some time before he was finally enthroned.

Was he king during that period?

Well, yes, from one point of view.

But, from another point of view, no;

Saul was still king,

and David in consequence had a price on his head.

It is not insignificant...

that Jesus at one point likens himself to David

at exactly this stage of his career (Mark 2: 25– 28).

Once we learn to think the way Jews of the time thought...

the idea of a kingdom

that is both emphatically present and emphatically future

is not a problem.

author unknown

Kings Era: Anointed Prior to Becoming King (7)

Anointed Prior to Becoming King

Jesus

Jesus was actually king from the beginning of creation.

He came to this earth to preach the kingdom to us.

**He was not chosen from a family of sons,
but was the unique son
prepared, in a way,
to receive the kingship
and even more
to establish it.**

**The church, the real kingdom,
was established at Pentecost
after the king had arisen
and ascended to take His place
at the right hand of God.**

author unknown

Kings Era: Anointed Prior to Becoming King (8)

Anointed Prior to Becoming King

Jesus

**Simeon and Anna received Him as their king
in the temple when He was consecrated
as a baby.**

**They were “people of the land”
who looked forward with great patience
for the Messiah
and the new Kingdom.**

**Think about how we would feel,
looking at a baby and knowing
that he was the President.**

We will all bow down to Him as king.

Philippians 2:5-11

Kings Era: Not Taking Advantage (1)

Not Taking Advantage

David Sparing Saul

1 Samuel 26:5-12



Not Taking Advantage

Christ not using the Godhead to His own Advantage

Philippians 2:5-8

Kings Era: Not Taking Advantage (2)

Not Taking Advantage

David Sparing Saul

David avoided many conflicts by fleeing

David cuts off the corner of Saul's robe
while he is indisposed

1 Samuel 24

David steals the water jug and spear
while Saul and his army are asleep

1 Samuel 26

David kills the men
who claimed they killed Saul

2 Samuel 1

David absolutely would not harm the Lord's anointed.

Kings Era: Not Taking Advantage (3)

Not Taking Advantage

Jesus

In your relationships with one another,
have the same mindset as Christ Jesus:

Who, being in very nature God,
**did not consider equality with God
something to be used to his own advantage;**
rather, he made himself nothing
by taking the very nature of a servant,
being made in human likeness.

And being found in appearance as a man,
he humbled himself
by becoming obedient to death—
even death on a cross!

Philippians 2:6-8

Jesus respected the Godhead more than His own power.

Kings Era: Emergence (1)

Emergence

David Rising Above Saul (and Jonathan)

1 Samuel 18:6-8, 1 Samuel 20:30-31, 1 Samuel 23:1-18



Emergence

Jesus Rising Above John the Baptist

John 1:15-36

Kings Era: Emergence (2)

Emergence

David Rising Above Saul (and Jonathan)

When the men were returning home
after David had killed the Philistine,
the women came out from all the towns of Israel
to meet King Saul with singing and dancing...

As they danced, they sang:

**“Saul has slain his thousands,
and David his tens of thousands.”**

Saul was very angry;
this refrain displeased him greatly.

“They have credited David with tens of thousands,”
he thought, “but me with only thousands.

What more can he get but the kingdom?”

1 Samuel 18:6-8

Kings Era: Emergence (3)

Emergence

David Rising Above Saul (and Jonathan)

Saul's anger flared up at Jonathan and he said to him...

“Don't I know that you have sided with the son of Jesse to your own shame... ?

As long as the son of Jesse lives on this earth, neither you nor your kingdom will be established...”

1 Samuel 20:30-31

And ... Jonathan went to David at Horesh

and helped him find strength in God. [a true friend]

“Don't be afraid,” he said.

“My father Saul will not lay a hand on you.

You will be king over Israel,

and I will be second to you. [ready to be a servant]

Even my father Saul knows this.”

The two of them made a covenant before the Lord.

1 Samuel 23:16-18

Kings Era: Emergence (4)

Emergence

Jesus and John the Baptist

John testified concerning him.

He cried out, saying,

“This is the one I spoke about when I said,
‘He who comes after me has **surpassed** me
because he was before me.’”)

Out of his fullness we have all received grace
in place of grace already given.

For the law was given through Moses;
grace and truth came through Jesus Christ.

No one has ever seen God,
but the one and only Son,
who is himself God
and is in closest relationship with the Father,
has made him known.

John 1:15-18

Kings Era: Emergence (5)

Emergence

Jesus and John the Baptist

He did not fail to confess,
but confessed freely,
“I am not the Messiah.”

...

Finally they said,
“Who are you?
Give us an answer to take back to those who sent us.
What do you say about yourself?”

John replied in the words of Isaiah the prophet,
“I am the voice of one calling in the wilderness,
‘Make straight the way for the Lord.’”

John 1:19-18

John developed a great following.

Kings Era: Emergence (5)

Emergence

Jesus and John the Baptist

The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him and said,
“Look, the Lamb of God,
who takes away the sin of the world!

...

The next day John was there again with two of his disciples.
When he saw Jesus passing by, he said,
“Look, the Lamb of God!”

John 1:29-36

Jonathan and John both stepped aside
to let the chosen (and better) man advance.

Jonathan and John both died young
before they could continue as a leader. [Lee]

Kings Era: Weeping at the death of a friend (1)

Weeping at the death of a friend

David, for Jonathon

2 Samuel 1:11-12



Weeping at the death of a friend

Jesus, for Lazarus

John 1:15-36

Kings Era: Weeping at the death of a friend (2)

Weeping at the death of a friend

David, for Jonathon

Then David and all the men with him
took hold of their clothes and tore them.

They mourned and **wept** and fasted till evening
for Saul and his son Jonathan,
and for the army of the Lord
and for the nation of Israel,
because they had fallen by the sword.

2 Samuel 1:11-12

David was a great leader to cause all of his men (even Abiathar)
to mourn the death of Saul.

Kings Era: Weeping at the death of a friend (3)

Weeping at the death of a friend

David, for Jonathon

**[when Jonathon verified that Saul was trying to kill David
and David had to go into hiding]**

After the boy had gone,

**David got up from the south side of the stone
and bowed down before Jonathan three times,
with his face to the ground.**

**Then they kissed each other
and wept together –
but David wept the most.**

1 Samuel 20:41

Separation is similar to death

Kings Era: Weeping at the death of a friend (4)

Weeping at the death of a friend

David, for others

Jonathon, Saul, army of Israel - 2 Samuel 1:11-12

Abner - 2 Samuel 3:32

Unnamed child (from Bathsheba) - 2 Samuel 12:22

Amnon – 2 Samuel 13:36

Absalom - 2 Samuel 18:33

Kings Era: Weeping at the death of a friend (5)

Weeping at the death of a friend

Jesus, for Lazarus

Jesus wept.

John 11:35

Wonder if Lazarus cried when Jesus died...

Kings Era: Weeping at the death of a friend (6)

Weeping at the death of a friend

Jesus, for Jerusalem (and for all of us)

**As he approached Jerusalem
and saw the city,
he wept over it...**

Luke 19:41

Who wept for more people?

- **David – an entire nation**
- **Jesus – Jerusalem (extension to all nations)**

**Think of God's sorrow when we don't love Him!
He is the Creator, but He has emotions, too.**

Kings Era: Who is the man? (1)

Who is the man?

David

2 Samuel 12:7-9



Who is the man?

Jesus

Matthew 16:13-20

Kings Era: Who is the man? (2)

Who is the man?

David

[After Nathan told the story of a man who stole a poor man's sheep, David was furious and demanded the man be punished!]

Then Nathan said to David, "**You are the man!**"

This is what the Lord, the God of Israel, says: 'I anointed you king over Israel, and I delivered you from the hand of Saul. I gave your master's house to you, and your master's wives into your arms. I gave you all Israel and Judah. And if all this had been too little, I would have given you even more. Why did you despise the word of the Lord by doing what is evil in his eyes? You struck down Uriah the Hittite with the sword and took his wife to be your own. You killed him with the sword of the Ammonites.

2 Samuel 12:7-9

Kings Era: Who is the man? (3)

Who is the man?

Jesus

When Jesus came to the region of Caesarea Philippi,
he asked his disciples,

“Who do people say the Son of Man is?”

They replied,

“Some say John the Baptist; others say Elijah;
and still others, Jeremiah or one of the prophets.”

“But what about you?” he asked.

“Who do you say I am?”

Simon Peter answered,

“**You are the Messiah,**
the Son of the living God.”

Matthew 16:13-20

Why did they only pick previously existing characters?

Kings Era: Who is the man? (4)

Who is the man?

Jesus

[Conversation with the Samaritan woman at the well]

The woman said,

“I know that Messiah” (called Christ) “is coming.

When he comes,

he will explain everything to us.”

Then Jesus declared,

“I, the one speaking to you

- I am he.”

John 4:25-26

Kings Era: Who is the man? (5)

Who is the man?

Compare and Contrast

**David was declared as the guilty one,
he had to confess to the nation,
and was punished by losing four sons.**

**Jesus was declared as the anointed one (the Savior),
he wanted to keep it quiet for the time being,
until he was punished for our sins.**

**Jesus also stated very clearly that he was the Messiah
to his disciples,
and to the Samaritan woman.**

Kings Era: A Precious Cup of Water (1)

A Precious Cup of Water

David's Men

2 Samuel 23:13-14



A Precious Cup of Water

Jesus

Matthew 10:42, Mark 9:47

Kings Era: A Precious Cup of Water (2)

A Precious Cup of Water

David

**During harvest time,
three of the thirty chief warriors came down to David
at the cave of Adullam,
while a band of Philistines
was encamped in the Valley of Rephaim.**

**At that time David was in the stronghold,
and the Philistine garrison was at Bethlehem.**

2 Samuel 23:13-14

Kings Era: A Precious Cup of Water (3)

A Precious Cup of Water

David

David longed for water and said,

“Oh, that someone would get me a drink of water
from the well near the gate of Bethlehem!”

So the three mighty warriors broke through the Philistine lines,
drew water from the well near the gate of Bethlehem
and carried it back to David.

But he refused to drink it;
instead, he poured it out before the Lord.

“Far be it from me, Lord, to do this!” he said.

“Is it not the blood of men
who went at the risk of their lives?”

And David would not drink it.

David passed the
sacrifice up the
chain to God!

2 Samuel 23:13-14

Kings Era: A Precious Cup of Water (5)

A Precious Cup of Water

David - Jesus

**Note that David treated the water
as though it were actually the blood
of the men who risked their lives for it**

He would not drink it because the Jews were not to drink blood.

**In a similar way,
we are asked to treat the fruit of the vine
as representative of the blood of Christ,
who sacrificed His life for us.**

We are to drink it in remembrance.

Kings Era: A Precious Cup of Water (6)

A Precious Cup of Water

Jesus

And if anyone gives even **a cup of cold water**
to one of these little ones who is my disciple,
truly I tell you,
that person will certainly not lose their reward.”
Matthew 10:42

Truly I tell you,
anyone who gives you **a cup of water**
in my name because you belong to the Messiah
will certainly not lose their reward.
Mark 9:41

Note the difference in recipient
between the first and second passage:
1) other disciples,
2) “you”.

Kings Era: A Precious Cup of Water (7)

A Precious Cup of Water

Comparison

**In both cases,
the cup of water
is an offering of service
greatly appreciated by the King.**

Kings Era: A Precious Cup of Water (8)

Cup of Suffering

Filling and Pouring out

Now I rejoice in what I am suffering for you,
and I fill up in my flesh
what is **still lacking** in regard to Christ's afflictions,
for the sake of his body,
which is the church.

Colossians 1:24

[If Paul should be killed while seeking to serve the Philippians,
he would consider it an honor.]

But even if I am being **poured out like a drink offering**
on the sacrifice and service coming from your faith,
I am glad and rejoice with all of you.

Philippians 2:17

Kings Era: A Precious Cup of Water (9)

Cup of Suffering or Blessing?

Drinking the Cup

“What is it you want?” he asked.

She said,

**“Grant that one of these two sons of mine
may sit at your right and the other at your left
in your kingdom.”**

“You don’t know what you are asking,”

Jesus said to them.

“Can you drink the cup I am going to drink?”

Matthew 20:21-22a

Kings Era: A Precious Cup of Water (10)

Cup of Suffering

Drinking the Cup

“We can,” they answered.

Jesus said to them,

**“You will indeed drink from my cup,
but to sit at my right or left
is not for me to grant.**

**These places belong to those
for whom they have been prepared
by my Father.”**

Matthew 20:22a-23

**How do we realize what someone really needs?
We must always show the positive Good of God’s Love!**

Kings Era: A Precious Cup of Water (10+)

A Precious Cup of Water

David - Jesus

**David elevated the offering of the cup of water
(treated as the blood of sacrifice)
to God.**

**Jesus elevated the offering of a cup of water
(and any service given to mankind, see Matthew 25)
to Him as Christ (God).**

**The mother of James and John asked for positions of power,
and Jesus asked if they could drink
from the cup of suffering**

**Paul rejoices in filling his cup with the suffering of Christ,
and pouring it out
as a drink offering to God.**

Kings Era: A Precious Cup of Water (11)

The Cup of the Covenant

Drinking the Cup

Then he took a cup,
and when he had given thanks,
he gave it to them, saying,
“Drink from it, all of you.

This is my blood of the covenant,
which is poured out for many
for the forgiveness of sins.

Matthew 26:27-28

Drinking from this cup
is the most refreshing of all.

It implies an intimacy of relationship

Some similarity to the living water that Jesus promised (John 4)

Kings Era: A Precious Cup of Water (12)

A Precious Cup of Water

The Cup of Wrath

This is what the Lord, the God of Israel, said to me:

“Take from my hand this cup

filled with the **wine of my wrath**

and make all the nations to whom I send you
drink it.

When they drink it,

they will stagger and go mad

because of the sword I will send among them.”

Jeremiah 25:15-16

The Israelites were the vehicle of this punishment here,
but they were warned in the same way!

This is the cup to stay away from!

Kings Era: Washing Feet (1)

Washing Feet

Abigail

1 Samuel 25:41



Washing Feet

Jesus

Matthew 16:13-20

Kings Era: Washing Feet (2)

Washing Feet

Abigail

She bowed down with her face to the ground and said,
“I am your servant
and am ready to serve you
and **wash the feet**
of my lord’s servants.”

1 Samuel 25:41

Offering to wash the (many) feet – a sign of humble service

Kings Era: Washing Feet (3)

Washing Feet

A Sinful Woman

When one of the Pharisees invited Jesus to have dinner with him, he went to the Pharisee's house and reclined at the table.

A woman in that town who lived a sinful life [as though we are not all sinful!] learned that Jesus was eating at the Pharisee's house, so she came there with an alabaster jar of perfume.

As she stood behind him at his feet weeping, [grateful for love] she began to wet his feet with her tears. [intimate]

Then she wiped them with her hair, [intimate] kissed them and poured perfume on them.

[intimate]

[intimate]

Luke 7:36-38

Washing the feet with tears – a greater sign of humble service

Kings Era: Washing Feet (4)

Washing Feet

Jesus

**Jesus knew that the Father had put all things under his power,
and that he had come from God
and was returning to God;
so he got up from the meal,
took off his outer clothing,
and wrapped a towel around his waist.**

**After that, he poured water into a basin
and began to wash his disciples' feet,
drying them with the towel
that was wrapped around him.**

John 13:3-5

Kings Era: Washing Feet (5)

Washing Feet

Jesus

[Discussion with Simon Peter about worthiness and cleanliness]

When he had finished washing their feet,
he put on his clothes
and returned to his place.

“Do you understand what I have done for you?”
he asked them.

“You call me ‘Teacher’ and ‘Lord,’ and rightly so,
for that is what I am.

Now that I, your Lord and Teacher,
have washed your feet,
you also should wash one another’s feet.

I have set you an example
that you should do as I have done for you.

John 13:12-15

Kings Era: Washing Feet (6)

Washing Feet

Jesus

Very truly I tell you,
no servant is greater
than his master,
nor is a messenger greater
than the one who sent him.

Now that you know these things,
you will be blessed
if you do them.

John 13:16-17

Jesus, as Lord and Master,
flips the world topsy-turvey
as He becomes the **servant-king**.

Kings Era: Touching the Box (1)

Touching the Box

Uzzah touching the ark

2 Samuel 6:6-7



Touching the Box

Jesus touching the bier

Luke 7:11-15

Kings Era: Touching the Box (2)

Touching the Box

Uzzah touching the ark

[David transporting the ark back to Jerusalem]

When they came to the threshing floor of Nakhon,

Uzzah reached out

and **took hold of the ark** of God, [as in an embrace?]

because the oxen stumbled.

The Lord's anger burned against Uzzah

because of his irreverent act;

therefore God struck him down,

and he died there

beside the ark of God.

2 Samuel 6:6-7

No one was to touch the ark directly,

how did Uzzah act irreverently?

Did he not have faith that God would protect the ark?

Kings Era: Touching the Box (3)

Touching the Box

Jesus touching the bier

[Remember that to touch the dead was to make one unclean]

**Soon afterward, Jesus went to a town called Nain,
and his disciples and a large crowd went along with him.**

**As he approached the town gate,
a dead person was being carried out
- the only son of his mother,
and she was a widow.**

And a large crowd from the town was with her.

Luke 7:11-12

**Imagine these two large crowds colliding...
the confusion, distraction, and movement away from their missions**

Kings Era: Touching the Box (4)

Touching the Box

Jesus touching the bier (was it a casket?)

[Remember that to touch the dead was to make one unclean]

When the Lord saw her,

his heart went out to her

and he said,

“Don’t cry.” [how effective was this at first?]

Then he went up [think of the impact of the touch!]

and **touched the bier they** were carrying him on,

and the bearers stood still.

He said, “Young man, I say to you, get up!”

The dead man sat up and began to talk, [think of the shock!]

and Jesus gave him back to his mother.

Luke 7:13-15

Jesus was not afraid to be thought unclean.

Kings Era: Touching the Box (4.5)

Touching the Box

The woman with the issue touching Jesus

[She had faith in His power, and did not want to be a bother]

And a woman was there

**who had been subject to bleeding for twelve years,
but no one could heal her.**

She came up behind him [stealth]

**and touched the edge of his cloak,
and immediately her bleeding stopped.**

Luke 8:43-45

The woman had no authority, but was reverent in her touch.

Kings Era: Touching the Box (5)

Touching the Box

Jesus touching the bier

There is a similarity here
between Jesus touching the bier
of the son of the widow of Nain
to Uzzah touching
the ark of the covenant.

They were both traveling "boxes",
but there was a vastly different result from the contact.

Both boxes had sacred contents,
but only one person had authority to touch
and the power to heal.

Christ was qualified to touch the bier –
He is also qualified to touch our hearts.

We must consider our touch – and use it with great care!

Kings Era: Touching the Box (5+)

Touching the Box

Jesus touching the bier

There is a similarity here

**between Jesus touching the bier of the son of the widow
to Uzzah touching the ark of the covenant
and the woman with the issue touching Jesus.**

There was a vastly different result from the contact.

**Uzzah had no authority and no reverence
the woman had no authority but had reverence
Jesus had authority and reverence**

**All of the “boxes” had sacred contents,
but only one person had authority to touch
and the power to heal.**

**Christ was qualified to touch the bier –
He is also qualified to touch our hearts.**

We must consider our touch – and use it with great care!

Kings Era: Uncountable Sacrifice (1)

Uncountable Sacrifice

The ark brought to Jerusalem

1 Kings 8:5



Uncountable Sacrifice

Christ on the Cross

Philippians 2:6-8

Kings Era: Uncountable Sacrifice (2)

Uncountable Sacrifice

The Ark brought to Jerusalem

When all the elders of Israel had arrived,
the priests took up the ark,
and they brought up the ark of the Lord
and the tent of meeting
and all the sacred furnishings in it.

The priests and Levites carried them up,
and King Solomon and the entire assembly of Israel
that had gathered about him were before the ark,
**sacrificing so many sheep and cattle
that they could not be recorded or counted.**

1 Kings 8:3-5

Kings Era: Uncountable Sacrifice (3)

Uncountable Sacrifice

Christ on the Cross

Christ was in very nature God,
and did not think of His own worth,
but made Himself of no account
to serve man
and becoming men,
he sacrificed Himself
on the cross
for us!
paraphrase of Philippians 2:6-8

But God demonstrates his own love for us in this:

While we were still sinners,
Christ died for us.

Romans 5:8

How can you count the cost of this sacrifice?

Kings Era: Rejected by His People (1)

Rejected by His People

David by Absalom, Sheba, and others

1 Kings 8:5



Rejected by His People

Christ on the Cross

Philippians 2:6-8

Kings Era: Rejected by His People (2)

Rejected by His People

David by Absalom (his own son)

**Then Absalom sent secret messengers
throughout the tribes of Israel to say,
“As soon as you hear the sound of the trumpets,
then say,
‘Absalom is king in Hebron.’”**

2 Samuel 15:10

Kings Era: Rejected by His People (3)

Rejected by His People

David by Sheba

Now a troublemaker named Sheba son of Bikri, a Benjamite, happened to be there.

He sounded the trumpet and shouted,

“We have no share in David,

no part in Jesse’s son!

Every man to his tent, Israel!”

So all the men of Israel deserted David to follow Sheba son of Bikri.

But the men of Judah stayed by their king all the way from the Jordan to Jerusalem.

2 Samuel 20:1-2

Kings Era: Rejected by His People (4)

Rejected by His People

Christ on the Cross

Jesus said to them,

“Have you never read in the Scriptures:

“The stone the builders **rejected
has become the cornerstone;
the Lord has done this,
and it is marvelous in our eyes’?”**

Jesus looked directly at them and asked,

“Then what is the meaning of that?”

Matthew 21:42, Luke 20:17

**The stone was rejected for arbitrary reasons
(like roughness, color, or other markings)...
But it was a good cornerstone because of its strength!**

Kings Era: Rejected by His People (5)

Rejected by His People

Christ on the Cross

Jesus replied,

**“Why then is it written that the Son of Man
must suffer much
and be **rejected**?”**

He then began to teach them

that the Son of Man

must suffer many things

and be **rejected by the elders,**

the chief priests and the teachers of the law,

and that he must be killed

and after three days be raised to life.

Mark 8:31, Mark 9:12

**Christ knew in advance that he would be rejected –
The people should have known about the suffering Savior!**

Kings Era: Rejected by His People (6)

Rejected by His People

Christ on the Cross

He was despised and **rejected by mankind,
a man of suffering,
and familiar with pain.**

**Like one from whom people hide their faces
he was despised,
and we held him in low esteem.**

Isaiah 53:3

**God's love for us
is not based on any of the things that we usually value [PDE].**

Kings Era: Pursued through the Garden (1)

Pursued through the Garden

David Running from Absalom

2 Samuel 15:30



Pursued through the Garden

Christ on the Cross

Mark 14:26

Kings Era: Pursued through the Garden (2)

Pursued through the Garden

David by Absalom (his own son)

**But David continued up the Mount of Olives,
weeping as he went;
his head was covered
and he was barefoot.**

**All the people with him
covered their heads too
and were weeping as they went up.**

2 Samuel 15:30

**At the foot of the Mount of Olives
lies the Garden of Gethsemane.**

Kings Era: Pursued through the Garden (3)

Pursued through the Garden

Christ (by His own people)

**[After the Lord's Supper,
and before He was arrested in the garden]**

**When they had sung a hymn,
they went out to the Mount of Olives.**

Mark 14:26

**Both kings were pursued by their enemies,
who they loved as family;
They each found victory after a great struggle
and a temporary sense of defeat.**

Kings Era: Feeling Forsaken by God (1)

Feeling Forsaken by God

David

Psalm 22



Feeling Forsaken by God

Christ on the Cross

Mathew 27:46

Kings Era: Feeling Forsaken by God (2)

Feeling Forsaken by God

David

[For the director of music.

To the tune of “The Doe of the Morning.”

A psalm of David.]

My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?

**Why are you so far from saving me,
so far from my cries of anguish?**

**My God, I cry out by day,
but you do not answer,
by night, but I find no rest.**

Psalm 22:1-2

Note that this is sung as a song...

David felt these words himself in his real life.

Kings Era: Feeling Forsaken by God (3)

Feeling Forsaken by God

David

**Yet you are enthroned as the Holy One;
you are the one Israel praises.**

**In you our ancestors put their trust;
they trusted and you delivered them.**

**To you they cried out and were saved;
in you they trusted and were not put to shame..**

Psalm 22:3-4

**All was not lost, however...
God brought about the right outcome.**

Kings Era: Feeling Forsaken by God (4)

Feeling Forsaken by God

Christ on the Cross

About three in the afternoon

Jesus cried out in a loud voice,

“Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?”

(which means

“My God, my God,

why have you forsaken me?”).

Matthew 27:46

**Christ feels empathy with David –
He was with David during his struggles!**

**Some think that Christ had the complete Psalm
in mind when he quoted the first part.
Thus, He was portraying God’s providence for the Kingdom.**

Kings Era: Betrayal and the King (1)

Betrayal by the King

Uriah

2 Samuel 11:14-16



Betrayal of the King

Christ

Luke 22:47-48

Kings Era: Betrayal and the King (2)

Betrayal by the King

David

[David committed adultery with Bathsheba,
which resulting in a pregnancy.

After trying to get Uriah to sleep with his wife,
David resorted to murder to solve his problem].

In the morning David wrote a letter to Joab
and sent it with Uriah...

“Put Uriah out in front where the fighting is fiercest.
Then withdraw from him
so he will be struck down and die.”

2 Samuel 11:14-15

How would you feel to have your sin
preached on again and again?

Kings Era: Betrayal and the King (3)

Betrayal by the King

David

**So while Joab had the city under siege,
he put Uriah at a place
where he knew the strongest defenders were.**

**When the men of the city came out and fought against Joab,
some of the men in David's army fell;
moreover,
Uriah the Hittite died.**

2 Samuel 11:16

**Uriah was one of the "thirty",
and thus a close associate of David's.**

**Other men besides Uriah died
In David's scheme to hide his sin.**

Kings Era: Betrayal and the King (4)

Betrayal of the King

David

**David was also betrayed by others,
Even his own son Absalom
and Adonijah and many of his advisors.**

**Other kings of Israel and Judah were also betrayed;
Some were assassinated.**

**There are stories of great loyalty, too,
with Jonathan as an example.**

Kings Era: Betrayal and the King (5)

Betrayal of the King

Christ

While he was still speaking a crowd came up,
and the man who was called Judas,
one of the Twelve,
was leading them.

He approached Jesus to kiss him,
but Jesus asked him,
“Judas, are you betraying the Son of Man
with a kiss?”

Luke 22:47-48

Jesus was betrayed by one of His closest disciples.
He was abandoned by most, at least for a time.
But there were many that became loyal unto death.

Kings Era: Betrayal and the King (6)

Betrayal of the King

How do our lives parallel these events? [by PDE]

- **Are we like David in trying to deny and cover-up our sin?**
- **Are we like Uriah or perhaps Jonathan with unquestioning loyalty?**
- **Are we like Absalom and Judas in betraying the God's chosen one?**

Are we, at times, like each of them?

**Most of all, like David,
I am thankful to be counted as God's child
in spite of my sin**

Kings Era: Counting People (1)

Counting People

David

2 Samuel 24:1-3



Counting People

Augustus Ceasar

Luke 2:1-3

Kings Era: Counting People (2)

Counting People

David

Again the anger of the Lord burned against Israel,
and he incited David against them, saying,
“Go and take a census of Israel and Judah.”

So the king said to Joab and the army commanders with him,
“Go throughout the tribes of Israel from Dan to Beersheba
and enroll the **fighting men**,
so that I may know how many there are.”

But Joab replied to the king,
“May the Lord your God
multiply the troops a hundred times over,
and may the eyes of my lord the king see it.
But why does my lord the king want to do such a thing?”

2 Samuel 24:1-3

David Enrolls the Fighting Men to Glory in His Army's Strength

Kings Era: Counting People (3)

Counting People

David

**David's error / sin,
and the resulting punishment (angel of death)
led to the purchase of the temple mount
in the city of David (Jerusalem).**

Kings Era: Counting People (4)

Counting People

Other Israelite Leaders

**There were several census occurrences
that did not have such dire consequences.**

Future Research Question!

Kings Era: Counting People (5)

Counting People

Augustus Caesar

**In those days Caesar Augustus issued a decree
that a census should be taken of the entire Roman world.**

**(This was the first census that took place while
Quirinius was governor of Syria.)**

And everyone went to their own town to register.

Luke 2:1-3

**This census was performed
so that the King of Kings
would be born in the city of David (Bethlehem).**

**The first census cost many lives,
the second saves all who believe in Him.**

Kings Era: King Dying on (or in) a Tree (1)

King Dying in a Tree

Absalom

2 Samuel 18:8-14



King Dying on a Tree

Christ

Luke 2:1-3

Kings Era: King Dying on (or in) a Tree (2)

King Dying in a Tree

Absalom

[Absalom rebelled against his own Father, David the King]

**The battle spread out over the whole countryside,
and the forest swallowed up more men that day
than the sword.**

Now Absalom happened to meet David's men.

**He was riding his mule,
and as the mule went under the thick branches
of a large oak,
Absalom's hair got caught in the tree.**

**He was left hanging in midair,
while the mule he was riding kept on going.**

2 Samuel 18:8-9

Absalom ended up in tree because of his own rebellion.

Kings Era: King Dying on (or in) a Tree (3)

King Dying in a Tree

Absalom

**When one of the men saw what had happened, he told Joab,
“I just saw Absalom hanging in an oak tree.”**

...

**Joab ... took three javelins in his hand
and plunged them into Absalom’s heart
while Absalom was still alive in the oak tree.**

2 Samuel 18:10-14

Kings Era: King Dying on (or in) a Tree (4)

King Dying on (or in) a Tree

Christ

**The God of our ancestors raised Jesus from the dead –
whom you killed
by hanging him on a cross.**

Acts 5:30

Kings Era: King Dying on (or in) a Tree (5)

King Dying on (or in) a Tree

Comparisons

Both Absalom and Jesus were Kings

Absalom was self-proclaimed

Jesus was anointed by God

Absalom was very handsome,

Christ was prophesied to be without physical beauty.

Absalom rode a mule (in retreat),

Christ rode a donkey (in triumph).

The forest was claiming Absalom's army

just as sin claims all of us;

Absalom's death ended the rebellion

And Christ's death releases us

from the impact of ours.

Kings Era: King Dying on (or in) a Tree (5)

King Dying on (or in) a Tree

Comparisons

**Absalom was hanged accidentally, but due to his own sin,
Christ was hanged with malice, but was sinless.**

**Absalom hated his father,
but Christ loved His.**

Both Absalom and Christ were pierced to the heart.

Kings Era: Anticipating the Temple (1)

Anticipating the Temple

David (building)

1 Chron 22:1-5



Anticipating the Temple

Christ (destruction)

Luke 21:5-6

Kings Era: Anticipating the Temple (1)

Anticipating the Temple

David (building)

2 Samuel 18:8-14



Anticipating the Temple

Christ (destruction)

Luke 2:1-3

Kings Era: Anticipating the Temple (2)

Anticipating the Temple

David (building)

Then David said,

“The house of the Lord God is to be here...

So David ... appointed stonecutters

to prepare dressed stone

for building the house of God.

He provided a large amount of iron to make nails

for the doors of the gateways and for the fittings,

and more bronze than could be weighed.

He also provided more cedar logs than could be counted...

1 Chronicles 22:1-4

Kings Era: Anticipating the Temple (3)

Anticipating the Temple

David (building)

David said,

“My son Solomon is young and inexperienced,
and the house to be built for the Lord
should be of **great magnificence**
and **fame** and **splendor**
in the sight of all the nations.

Therefore I will make preparations for it.”

So David made extensive preparations
before his death.

1 Chronicles 22:5

The Temple was to have a great impact on the world.

Kings Era: Anticipating the Temple (4)

Anticipating the Temple

Christ (destruction)

Some of his disciples were remarking
about how the temple was adorned
with beautiful stones and with gifts dedicated to God.

But Jesus said,

“As for what you see here,
the time will come

when not one stone will be left on another;
every one of them will be thrown down.”

Luke 21:5-6

Kings Era: Anticipating the Temple (5)

Anticipating the Temple

Christ (destruction and resurrection)

Jesus answered them,

**“Destroy this temple,
and I will raise it again in three days.”**

They replied,

**“It has taken forty-six years to build this temple,
and you are going to raise it in three days?”**

But the temple he had spoken of was his body.

**After he was raised from the dead,
his disciples recalled what he had said.**

**Then they believed the scripture
and the words that Jesus had spoken.**

John 2:19-22

Kings Era: Anticipating the Temple (6)

Anticipating the Temple

How do our lives parallel these passages? [by PDE]

- **What are we anticipating?**
- **Are we living our lives based on assumptions about future events?**
- **Do we have any certain knowledge of future events?**

Now listen, you who say, "Today or tomorrow we will go to this or that city, spend a year there, carry on business and make money."

Why, you do not even know what will happen tomorrow. What is your life? You are a mist that appears for a little while and then vanishes.

Instead, you ought to say, "If it is the Lord's will, we will live and do this or that."

James 4:13-15

Kings Era: Anticipating the Temple (7)

Anticipating the Temple

How do our lives parallel these passages? [by PDE]

- Do we ever, like individuals in both of these accounts, think we can “outsmart” others?
- Is there danger in believing we have it all figured out?

**Therefore, my dear friends, as you have always obeyed –
not only in my presence,
but now much more in my absence -
continue to work out your salvation
with fear and trembling...**

Philippians 2:12

Kings Era: Anticipating the Temple (8)

Anticipating the Temple

How do our lives parallel these passages? [by PDE]

- **What is it that we want above all else?**
- **Will it matter in eternity?**

**But seek first his kingdom and his righteousness,
and all these things will be given to you as well.
Therefore do not worry about tomorrow,
for tomorrow will worry about itself.
Each day has enough trouble of its own.**

Matthew 6:33-34

Patriarch Era: Designated Praise Team (1)

Designated Praise Team

The Levites

Genesis 37:11



Designated Praise Team

The 24 Elders

Revelation 11:16-17

Patriarch Era: Designated Praise Team (2)

Designated Praise Team

The Levites

**The duty of the Levites was to help Aaron's descendants
in the service of the temple of the Lord:**

**to be in charge of the courtyards, the side rooms,
the purification of all sacred things
and the performance of other duties
at the house of God.**

**They were in charge of the bread set out on the table,
the special flour for the grain offerings,
the thin loaves made without yeast,
the baking and the mixing,
and all measurements of quantity and size.**

**They were also to stand every morning
to thank and praise the Lord.**

They were to do the same in the evening

1 Chronicles 23:28-30

Patriarch Era: Designated Praise Team (3)

Designated Praise Team

The twenty-four elders

**And the twenty-four elders,
who were seated on their thrones before God,
fell on their faces and worshiped God, saying:**

**“We give thanks to you, Lord God Almighty,
the One who is and who was,
because you have taken your great power
and have begun to reign.**

Revelation 11:16-17

Also, see Revelation 4:4-10, Revelation 5:8, Revelation 19:4

Kings Era: Building for God (1)

Building for God

David / Solomon

2 Samuel 18:8-14



Building for God

Christ / Peter

Matthew 16:13-19

Kings Era: Building for God (2)

Building for God

David / Solomon

[David realized that he had taken care of himself, but not God. Nathan the prophet tells him to proceed with the plan. But that night God told Nathan that He did not approve, that He really did not need a house of cedar. God spoke that He had taken always care of David, and that his throne will be established forever. David humbled himself before God and praised His Name.]

You have established your people Israel
as your very own forever,
and you, Lord,
have become their God.

1 Samuel 7:24

Kings Era: Building for God (3)

Building for God

David / Solomon

King David said:

“I had it in my heart to build a house
as a place of rest
for the ark of the covenant of the Lord,
for the **footstool** of our God,
and I made plans to build it.

But God said to me,

‘You are not to build a house for my Name,
because you are a warrior and have shed blood.’
‘Solomon your son is the one who will build my house...
I have chosen him to be my son,
and I will be his father.

1 Chronicles 28:2-6

God emphasized the relationship He would have with them.

Kings Era: Building for God (4)

Building for God

Christ / Peter

... Jesus ... asked his disciples,
“Who do people say the Son of Man is?”

They replied,
“Some say John the Baptist; others say Elijah;
and still others, Jeremiah or one of the prophets.”

“But what about you?” he asked.
“Who do you say I am?”

Simon Peter answered,
“You are the Messiah,
the Son of the living God.”

Matthew 16:13-16

Christ had made preparations through his ministry

Kings Era: Building for God (5)

Building for God

Christ / Peter

Jesus replied,

“Blessed are you, Simon son of Jonah,
for this was not revealed to you by flesh and blood,
but by my Father in heaven.

And I tell you that you are Peter,
and **on this rock**

I will build my church,

and the gates of Hades will not overcome it.

I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven;
whatever you bind on earth will be
bound in heaven,
and whatever you loose on earth
will be loosed in heaven.”

Matthew 16:17-19

Kings Era: Building for God (6)

Building for God

Christ / Peter

**Both David and Jesus
sought to build something for God.**

**After preparing for it,
they passed on the details to someone else.**

The temple stood for life, and peace.

**The transition from David to Christ
is a transition from the physical to the spiritual.**

**There was a blood sacrifice,
which brought salvation and peace (rest)**

**PDE: Remember that when we pray our focus is generally
on the physical,
while God's
is on the spiritual.**

Kings Era: Did God ask for a Building? (1)

Did God ask for a Building?

David

1 Chronicles 17:4-6



Did God ask for a Building?

Haggai

Haggai 1:4

Kings Era: Did God ask for a Building? (2)

Did God ask for a Building?

David

I have not dwelt

**in a house from the day I brought Israel up out of Egypt
to this day.**

**I have moved from one tent site to another,
from one dwelling place to another.**

**Wherever I have moved with all the Israelites,
did I ever say to any of their leaders**

whom I commanded to shepherd my people,

“Why have you not built me a house of cedar?””

1 Chronicles 17:5-6

Kings Era: Did God ask for a Building? (3)

Did God ask for a Building?

Haggai

In the second year of King Darius...

**the word of the Lord came through the prophet Haggai
to Zerubbabel ... , governor of Judah,
and to Joshua ..., the high priest:**

This is what the Lord Almighty says:

“These people say,

‘The time has not yet come to rebuild the Lord’s house.’”

Then the word of the Lord came through the prophet Haggai:

“Is it a time for you yourselves

**to be living in your paneled houses,
while this house remains a ruin?”**

Haggai 1:1-4

Kings Era: Did God ask for a Building? (4)

Did God ask for a Building?

David and Haggai

Why the change in perspective?

**Perhaps because in the first case,
the people (through David their leader)
wanted to honor God,
but in the second case they appeared to interested
only in their own interests.**

Kings Era: Wise Decision (1)

Wise Decision

Solomon and the Two Mothers

2 Samuel 18:8-14



Wise Decision

Christ and the Woman Caught in Adultery

Matthew 16:13-19

Kings Era: Wise Decision (2)

Wise Decision

Solomon and the Two Mothers

The king said,

“This one says,

‘My son is alive and your son is dead,’

while that one says,

‘No! Your son is dead and mine is alive.’”

Then the king... gave an order:

“Cut the living child in two

and give half to one and half to the other.”

The woman whose son was alive

was deeply moved out of love for her son and said...’

“Please, my lord, give her the living baby!

Don’t kill him!”

But the other said,

“Neither I nor you shall have him.

Cut him in two!”

1 Kings 3:23-26

Kings Era: Wise Decision (3)

Wise Decision

Solomon and the Two Mothers

Then the king gave his ruling:

“Give the living baby to the first woman.

**Do not kill him;
she is his mother.”**

**When all Israel heard the verdict the king had given,
they held the king in awe,
because they saw
that he had wisdom from God
to administer justice.**

1 Kings 3:27-28

Kings Era: Wise Decision (4)

Wise Decision

Christ and the Woman Caught in Adultery

The teachers of the law and the Pharisees brought in a woman caught in adultery.

They made her stand before the group and said to Jesus, “Teacher, this woman was caught in the act of adultery. In the Law Moses commanded us to stone such women. Now what do you say?”

They were using this question as a trap, in order to have a basis for accusing him.

But Jesus bent down and started to write on the ground with his finger.

John 8:3-6

Kings Era: Wise Decision (5)

Wise Decision

Christ and the Woman Caught in Adultery

**When they kept on questioning him,
he straightened up and said to them,
“Let any one of you who is without sin
be the first to throw a stone at her.”**

**Again he stooped down
and wrote on the ground.**

**At this, those who heard began to go away one at a time,
the older ones first,
until only Jesus was left,
with the woman still standing there.**

John 8:7-10

One of the few times that the crowd left Jesus.

Kings Era: Wise Decision (6)

Wise Decision

Christ and the Woman Caught in Adultery

Jesus straightened up and asked her,
“Woman, where are they?
Has no one condemned you?”

“No one, sir,” she said.

“Then neither do I condemn you,” Jesus declared.

“Go now
and leave your life of sin.”

John 8:10-11

Kings Era: Wise Decision (7)

Wise Decision

Comparisons

**In both cases,
a group of people demanded a judgment
that they thought was impossible to make.**

**In both cases,
those who demanded a judgment
were awed of the decision.**

**In both cases,
the group that “lost”
were made to realize their own guilt
and had to let go of their purpose.**

Kings Era: What do you Want? (1)

What do you Want?

God asks Solomon

2 Samuel 18:8-14



What do you Want?

Christ asks the Blind Man

Matthew 16:13-19

Kings Era: What do you Want? (2)

What do you Want?

God asks Solomon

... the Lord appeared to Solomon during the night in a dream,
and God said,

“Ask for whatever you want me to give you.”

Solomon said,

“... you have made your servant king
in place of my father David.

But I am only a little child

and do not know how to carry out my duties...

So give your servant a discerning heart to govern your
people

and to distinguish between right and wrong.

For who is able to govern this great people of
yours?”

God didn't promise to give Solomon anything he wanted.
Instead, he based His gift on Solomon's response (next slide).

1 Kings 3:5-9

Kings Era: What do you Want? (3)

What do you Want?

God asks Solomon

The Lord was pleased that Solomon had asked for this.

So God said to him,

“Since you have asked for this

and not for long life or wealth for yourself,

nor have asked for the death of your enemies

but for discernment in administering justice,

I will do what you have asked.

I will give you a wise and discerning heart,

so that there will never have been anyone like you,

nor will there ever be.

1 Kings 3:10-12

Kings Era: What do you Want? (4)

What do you Want?

God asks Solomon

Moreover, I will give you what you have not asked for

- **both wealth and honor**

- so that in your lifetime

you will have no equal among kings.

And if you walk in obedience to me

and keep my decrees and commands

as David your father did,

I will give you a long life.” [Solomon reigned 40

years]

1 Kings 3:12-14

So many promises of God start with “if”.

Kings Era: What do you Want? (5)

What do you Want?

Christ and the Blind Man

As Jesus and his disciples, together with a large crowd,
were leaving the city,
a blind man, Bartimaeus...
was sitting by the roadside begging.

When he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth,
he began to shout,
“Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me!”

Many rebuked him and told him to be quiet,
but he shouted all the more,
“Son of David, have mercy on me!”

Jesus stopped and said,
“Call him.”

Mark 10:46-49a

Kings Era: What do you Want? (6)

What do you Want?

Christ and the Blind Man

So they called to the blind man,
“Cheer up! On your feet! He’s calling you.”

Throwing his cloak aside,
he jumped to his feet and came to Jesus. [blind but eager!]

“**What do you want me to do for you?**”
Jesus asked him.

The blind man said,
“Rabbi, I want to see.”

“Go,” said Jesus,
“your faith has healed you.”

Immediately he received his sight
and **followed Jesus** along the road. [He did not “go”
away]

Mark 10:49b-52

Kings Era: What do you Want? (7)

What do you Want?

Comparisons

**Solomon asked for the ability to help others –
Bartimaeus asked for the ability to help himself
(and thus relieve the burden on others)**

**Both men received more than they asked for –
Solomon received wealth and long life
Bartimaeus received sight and a relationship with Jesus.**

Kings Era: Building the Temple (1)

Building the Temple

Solomon and the Subsequent Rebuilding

2 Samuel 18:8-14



Building the Temple

Christ's Body

Matthew 16:13-19

Kings Era: Building the Temple (2)

Building the Temple

Solomon's Temple

[Solomon Builds the Temple]

In the four hundred and eightieth year
after the Israelites came out of Egypt,
in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel,
in the month of Ziv, the second month,
he began to build the temple of the Lord.

In the eleventh year in the month of Bul, the eighth month,
the temple was finished in all its details
according to its specifications.

He had spent **seven years** building it.

1 Kings 6:1, 38

Kings Era: Building the Temple (3)

Building the Temple

Zerubbabel and Joshua Begin

[Temple is Rebuilt after its Destruction by Nebuchadnezzar]

**In the second month of the second year after their arrival
at the house of God in Jerusalem,
Zerubbabel ..., Joshua ... and the rest of the people
(the priests and the Levites and all
who had returned from the captivity ...)
began the work.**

**They appointed Levites twenty years old and older
to supervise the building of the house of the Lord.**

1 Kings 3:5-8

The rebuild was begun in the reign of Cyrus.

Kings Era: Building the Temple (4)

Building the Temple

The Rebuilding Ends

**They finished building the temple
according to the command of the God of Israel
and the decrees of Cyrus, Darius and Artaxerxes,
kings of Persia.**

**The temple was completed on the third day of the month Adar,
in the sixth year of the reign of King Darius.**

1 Kings 3:5-9

This may have taken 22 years (including 16 year delay) to rebuild

Kings Era: Building the Temple (5)

Building the Temple

Christ's Body

The Jews then responded to him,
“What sign can you show us
to prove your authority to do all this?”

Jesus answered them,
“Destroy this temple,
and **I will raise it again in three days.**”

They replied,
“It has taken **forty-six years** to build this temple,
and you are going to raise it in three days?”

But the temple he had spoken of was his body.

John 2:18-21

Herod's Rebuild was Probably a Continuing Process

Kings Era: Building the Temple (6)

Building the Temple

People desired something physical to focus on

Do not trust in deceptive words and say,
“This is the **temple** of the Lord,
the **temple** of the Lord,
the **temple** of the Lord!”

Jeremiah 7:4

Do you not know that your bodies
are temples of the Holy Spirit,
who is **in you**,
whom you have received from God?

You are not your own;
you were bought at a price.
Therefore honor God with your bodies.

1 Corinthians 6:19-20

The body and temple are just containers for something special.

Kings Era: Building the Temple (7)

Building the Temple

People desired something physical to focus on

Once, on being asked by the Pharisees
when the kingdom of God would come,

Jesus replied,

“The coming of the kingdom of God
is not something that can be observed,
nor will people say, ‘Here it is,’ or ‘There it is,’
because the kingdom of God
is in your midst.” [or within you]

Luke 17:20-21

God is spirit,
and his worshipers must worship in the Spirit and in truth.”
John 4:24

The shift in focus was to a spiritual temple.

Kings Era: Building the Temple (8)

Building the Temple

Lingering focus on material symbols

The “Wailing Wall”, all that is left of the Jewish temple, is still revered and held sacred.

In early church history, relics (bones of saints, pieces of the cross, etc), were required before a new church could be established.

Kings Era: Building the Temple (9)

Building the Temple

History

Solomon built the original temple

Nebuchadnezzar destroyed it

Zerubbabel & Joshua rebuilt it

Antiochus profaned it

Herod remodeled it

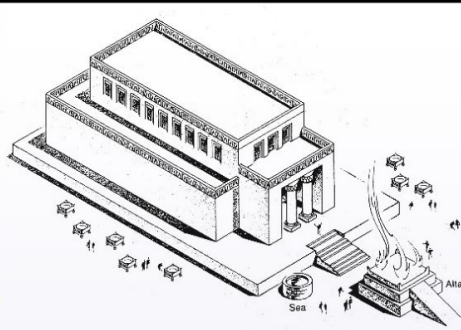
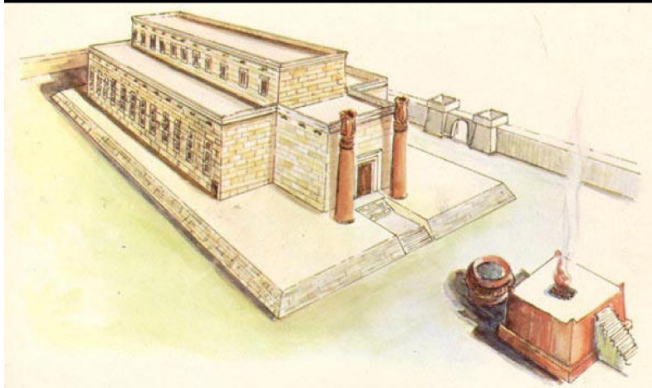
**Romans destroyed it
only the western wall remains
to this day**

Christ incarnated as true temple

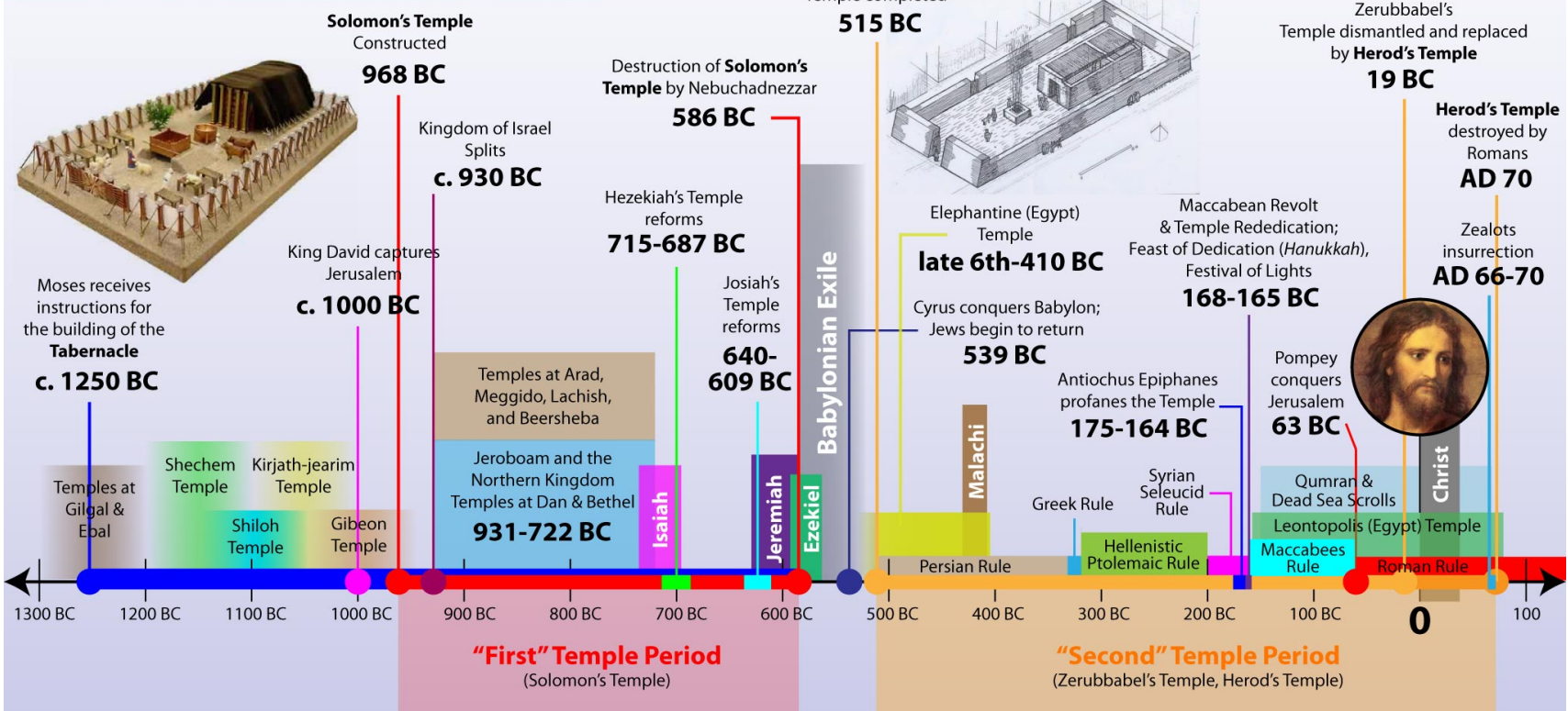
**Romans crucified Him
He rose on the third day
and lives eternally**

Kings Era: Building the Temple (10)

ANCIENT ISRAELITE TEMPLES TIMELINE (1300 BC—AD 100)



Zerubbabel's reconstruction of Temple completed



Kings Era: Imposing Temple (1)

Imposing Temple

God warns about its demise

1 Kings 9:1-9



Imposing Temple

Christ warns about its demise

Matthew 21:12-14

Kings Era: Imposing Temple (2)

Imposing Temple

God warns about its demise

[The Lord Appears to Solomon after the building of the temple]

... the Lord appeared to him a second time... and said to him:

“I have heard the prayer and plea you have made before me;
I have consecrated this temple,
which you have built,
by putting my Name there forever.

My eyes and my heart will always be there. [conditional]

1 Kings 9:1-3

Solomon's temple was obviously a thing of great beauty
and a tribute to the glory of God.

Kings Era: Imposing Temple (3)

Imposing Temple

God warns about its demise

**“But if you or your descendants turn away from me
and do not observe the commands and decrees
I have given you
and go off to serve other gods and worship them,
then I will cut off Israel from the land I have given them
and will reject this temple
I have consecrated for my Name.**

**Israel will then become a byword
and an object of ridicule
among all peoples.**

1 Kings 9:6-7

**Many of the prophets
foretold the doom of Jerusalem and the temple.**

Kings Era: Imposing Temple (4)

Imposing Temple

God warns about its demise

This temple will become a **heap of rubble**.

All who pass by will be appalled and will scoff and say,
‘Why has the Lord done such a thing
to this land and to this temple?’

People will answer, [possibly including Gentiles]

‘Because they have forsaken the Lord their God,
who brought their ancestors out of Egypt,
and have embraced other gods,
worshiping and serving them
- that is why the Lord
brought all this disaster on them.’”

1 Kings 9:8-9

Kings Era: Imposing Temple (5)

Imposing Temple

Jesus warns of its demise

[After Jesus pronounces the “Woe to’s” and condemns the religious leaders of the nation]

Jesus left the temple and was walking away
when one of his disciples said to him,

“Look, Teacher!

What massive stones!

What magnificent buildings!”

Some of his disciples remarked
about how the temple was adorned with beautiful stones
and with gifts dedicated to God.

Matthew 24:1-3, Mark 13:1-3, Luke 21:5ff

In the accounts of Mark and Luke, this follows Jesus’ comment on the widow putting in her two mites – think of the contrast!

Kings Era: Imposing Temple (6)

Imposing Temple

Jesus warns of its complete demise

“Do you see all these **great buildings?**” he asked.

“Truly I tell you, not one stone here will be left on another;
every one will be thrown down.”

As Jesus was sitting on the Mount of Olives,
the disciples came to him privately.

“Tell us,” they said,

“when will this happen,
and what will be the sign of your coming
and of the end of the age?”

Matthew 24:1-3, **Mark 13:1-3**, **Luke 21:5ff**

In both cases, too much security was placed in the temple,
when the kingdom did not properly worship God.

Kings Era: Heaven / Earth Interface (1)

Heaven / Earth Interface

Tabernacle / Temple

Exodus 33:7-15



Heaven / Earth Interface

Christ

Luke 15:21

Kings Era: Heaven / Earth Interface (2)

Heaven / Earth Interface

Tabernacle / Temple

[Where God shows His Presence; needed in the early days]

The Tent of Meeting - Is this the Tabernacle? or Pre-Tabernacle?

Now Moses used to take a tent
and pitch it outside the camp some distance away,
calling it the “**tent of meeting.**”

Anyone inquiring of the Lord [probably not a long line]
would go to the tent of meeting outside the camp...

As Moses went into the tent,
the pillar of cloud would come down and stay at the entrance,
while the Lord spoke with Moses... face to face,
as one speaks to a friend.

Then Moses would return to the camp...

Genesis 33:7-11

Kings Era: Heaven / Earth Interface (3)

Heaven / Earth Interface

Tabernacle / Temple

Moses and the Glory (and Presence) of the Lord

Moses said to the Lord...

You have said,

‘I know you by name

and you have found favor with me.’

If you are pleased with me,

teach me your ways so I may know you

and continue to find favor with you.

Remember that this nation is your people.”

The Lord replied,

“My Presence will go with you,

and I will give you rest.”

Genesis 39:8-9

Kings Era: Heaven / Earth Interface (4)

Heaven / Earth Interface

Tabernacle / Temple

A Dwelling Place for the Name of the Lord

After the Completion of the Temple

**When the priests withdrew from the Holy Place,
the cloud filled the temple of the Lord.**

**And the priests could not perform their service
because of the cloud,**

for the glory of the Lord filled his temple.

Then Solomon said,

**“The Lord has said that he would dwell in a dark cloud;
I have indeed built a magnificent temple for you,
a place for you to dwell forever.”**

1 Kings 8:10-13

Kings Era: Heaven / Earth Interface (5)

Heaven / Earth Interface

Christ

The Son is the radiance of God's glory
and the exact representation of his being,
sustaining all things by his powerful word.

After he had provided purification for sins,
he sat down at the right hand of the Majesty in heaven.

Hebrews 1:3

In the beginning was the Word,
and the Word was with God,
and the Word was God.

The Word became flesh
and made his **dwelling** among us.

John 1:1,14a

Kings Era: Heaven / Earth Interface (6)

Heaven / Earth Interface

Like where the earth and sky meet; where man meets with God

**Somehow, in a way most modern people find extraordinary
to the point of being almost unbelievable,**

the Temple was not only the center of the world.

It was the place where heaven and earth met.

**Judaism already had a massive “incarnational” symbol,
the Temple.**

Jesus was behaving as if he were the Temple, in person.

**... If the Temple was the space in which God’s sphere
and the human sphere met,**

**the Sabbath was the time when God’s time
and human time coincided.**

**The Sabbath was to time
what Temple was to space.**

**N.T. Wright, Simply Jesus: A New Vision of Who He Was, What
He Did, and Why He Matters (p. 136)**

Kings Era: Logos (1)

Logos

Wisdom

Proverbs 8



Logos

Christ

John 1:-14

Kings Era: Logos (2)

Logos

Wisdom

I, wisdom, dwell together with prudence;
I possess knowledge and discretion.

I love those who love me,
and **those who seek me find me.**

Proverbs 8:12, 17

Kings Era: Logos (2.5)

Logos

Seek and Find

But if from there you **seek** the Lord your God,
you will **find** him
if you **seek him with all your heart and with all your soul.**
Deuteronomy 4:29

You will **seek** me and **find** me
when you **seek me with all your heart.** Jeremiah 29:13

Ask and it will be given to you;
seek and you will find;
knock and the door will be opened to you.
For everyone who asks receives;
the one who **seeks** finds;
and to the one who knocks,
the door will be opened.

Matthew 7:7-8

Kings Era: Logos (3)

Logos

Wisdom

The Lord brought me forth as the first of his works,
before his deeds of old;

I was formed long ages ago,
at the very beginning,
when the world came to be.

I was there when he set the heavens in place,
when he marked out the horizon on the face of the deep,
... and when he marked out
the foundations of the earth.

Then I was constantly at his side.

I was filled with **delight** day after day,
rejoicing always in his presence,
rejoicing in his whole world
and **delighting** in mankind.

Proverbs 8:22-31

Kings Era: Logos (4)

Logos

Christ

In the beginning was the Word,
and the Word was with God,
and the Word was God.

He was with God in the beginning.
Through him all things were made;
without him nothing was made that has been made.

The Word became flesh
and made his dwelling among us.

We have seen his **glory**, [parallel to the idea of rejoicing]
the glory of the one and only Son,
who came from the Father, full of grace and truth.

John 1:1-14

Kings Era: Logos (5)

Logos

Comparison

Wisdom and Logos existed prior to the creation of the universe

All things were made through them

They rejoice in God's creation as "persons"

Kings Era: Remove the Offensive Body Part (1)

Remove the Offensive Body Part

Gluttony: Knife at Throat

Proverbs 23:2



Remove the Offensive Body Part

Adultery: Gouge out Eye

Matthew 5:28-30

Kings Era: Remove the Offensive Body Part (2)

Remove the Offensive Body Part

Gluttony: Knife at Throat

When you sit to dine with a ruler,
note well what is before you,
and **put a knife to your throat**
if you are given to gluttony.

Do not crave his delicacies,
for that food is **deceptive**.

Proverbs 23:1-3

Kings Era: Remove the Offensive Body Part (3)

Remove the Offensive Body Part

Adultery: Gouge out Eye

But I tell you that anyone
who looks at a woman lustfully
has already committed adultery with her in his heart.

If your right eye causes you to stumble,
gouge it out and throw it away.

It is better for you to lose one part of your body
than for your whole body to be thrown into hell.

And if your right hand causes you to stumble,
cut it off and throw it away.

It is better for you to lose one part of your body
than for your whole body to go into hell.

Matthew 5:28-30

Similar to the need to do radical surgery for cancer.

Kings Era: Position at Table (1)

Position at Table

Choose a Low Position

Proverbs 25:6-7



Position at Table

Choose a Low Position

Luke 14:8-10

Kings Era: Position at Table (2)

Position at Table

Choose a Low Position

**Do not exalt yourself in the king's presence,
and do not claim a place among his great men;
it is better for him to say to you,
“Come up here,”
than for him to humiliate you before his nobles.**

Proverbs 25:6-7

Kings Era: Position at Table (3)

Position at Table

Choose a Low Position

**“When someone invites you to a wedding feast,
do not take the place of honor,
for a person more distinguished than you
may have been invited.**

**If so, the host who invited both of you will come and say to you,
‘Give this person your seat.’
Then, humiliated,
you will have to take the least important place.**

**But when you are invited,
take the lowest place,
so that when your host comes, he will say to you,
‘Friend, **move up to a better place.**’**

Then you will be **honored in the presence of all the other guests.
Luke 14:8-10**

Kings Era: Position at Table (4)

Position at Table

Putting others first, as Christ did

... **in humility value others above yourselves,**
not looking to your own interests
but each of you to the interests of the others.
In your relationships with one another,
have the same mindset as Christ Jesus:

Who, being in very nature God,
did not consider equality with God
something to be used to his own advantage;
rather, he made himself nothing...

Therefore God **exalted** him to the highest place
and gave him the name that is above every name...

Philippians 2:3-11

The first shall be last, and the last first... Matthew 19:30, 20:16

Kings Era: Health revealed upon returning home (1)

Health revealed upon returning home

Son dies when mother steps across home threshold

1 Kings 14:17



Health revealed upon returning home

Daughter found healed when mother returned home

Mark 7:24ff

Kings Era: Health revealed upon returning home (2)

Health revealed upon returning home

Son dies when mother steps across home threshold

[Abijah son of Jeroboam became ill, and Jeroboam had his wife, the boy's mother to **disguise** herself and go to Ahijah the **blind** prophet so find out what would happen to the boy. The Lord told Ahijah who was coming and why, and gave him a message for Jeroboam. The **first** part was a prophecy of doom for Jeroboam and his rule (he got more than he asked for, which was only to tell the future). The **second** was about his son.]

Then Jeroboam's wife got up and left and went to Tirzah.

As soon as she stepped over the threshold of the house,
the boy died.

1 Kings 14:1-17

Genius move to disguise yourself to appear before a blind man.
Ironic that a blind prophet saw the most clearly [PDE].

Kings Era: Health revealed upon returning home (3)

Health revealed upon returning home

Daughter found healed when mother returned home

[Jesus Honors a Syrophoenician Woman's Faith]

Jesus left that place and went to the vicinity of Tyre.

**He entered a house and did not want anyone to know it;
yet he could not keep his presence secret.**

**In fact, as soon as she heard about him,
a woman whose little daughter
was possessed by an impure spirit
came and fell at his feet.**

**The woman was a Greek,
born in Syrian Phoenicia.**

She begged Jesus to drive the demon out of her daughter.

Mark 7:24-26

Kings Era: Health revealed upon returning home (4)

Health revealed upon returning home

Daughter found healed when mother returned home

“First let the children eat all they want,” [this is like table order]
he told her,

“for it is not right to take the children’s bread
and **toss it** to the dogs.” [actively giving]

“**Lord,**” she replied, [She responds respectfully (PDE)]

“even the dogs under the table
eat the children’s crumbs.” [more like “gleaning”]

Then he told her,

“For such a reply, you may go;
the demon has left your daughter.”

She went home and found her child lying on the bed,
and the demon gone.

Mark 7:27-30

Kings Era: Unbelief after a miracle (1)

Unbelief after a miracle

Jezebel after God lights the altar on Mt. Carmel

1 Kings 19:1



Unbelief after a miracle

The Pharisees after Jesus healed a man's shriveled hand

Matthew 12:13-14

Kings Era: Unbelief after a miracle (2)

Unbelief after a miracle

Jezebel after God lights the altar on Mt. Carmel

[After the great altar battle on Mount Carmel]

**Now Ahab told Jezebel everything Elijah had done
and how he had killed all the prophets with the sword.**

So Jezebel sent a messenger to Elijah to say,

**“May the gods deal with me, [irony: God did deal with her]
be it ever so severely,**

if by this time tomorrow [a threat delivered]

I do not make your life like that of one of them.”

1 Kings 19:1-2

Note the wrath of those who oppose Good!

Kings Era: Unbelief after a miracle (3)

Unbelief after a miracle

The Pharisees after Jesus healed a man's shriveled hand

[Jesus proclaims that the Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath]

Going on from that place,
he went into their synagogue,
and a man with a shriveled hand was there.

Looking for a reason to bring charges against Jesus,
they asked him,

“Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?” [no respect here]

He said to them,

“If any of you has a sheep
and it falls into a pit on the Sabbath,
will you not take hold of it and lift it out?

How much more **valuable** is a person than a sheep!

Therefore **it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath.**”

[money is all important]

Matthew 12:9-12

Kings Era: Unbelief after a miracle (4)

Unbelief after a miracle

The Pharisees after Jesus healed a man's shriveled hand

Then he said to the man,
"Stretch out your hand."

So he stretched it out
and it was completely restored,
just as sound as the other.

**But the Pharisees went out and plotted
how they might kill Jesus.**

Matthew 12:13-14

Note again the wrath of those who oppose Good!

Kings Era: Giving to the King (1)

Giving to the King

Naboth and his vineyard

1 Kings 21



Giving to the King

Araunah the Jebusite

2 Samuel 24:18-24

Kings Era: Giving to the King (2)

Giving to the King

Naboth would not sell his vineyard to Ahab

Ahab said to Naboth, [Naboth was a true subject of Ahab]

**“Let me have your vineyard to use for a vegetable garden,
since it is close to my palace.**

**In exchange I will give you a better vineyard or,
if you prefer,**

I will pay you whatever it is worth.”

But Naboth replied,

**“The Lord forbid that I should give you
the inheritance of my ancestors.”**

1 Kings 21:1-2

**A bad king wants to exercise complete power
to get what he wants.**

Kings Era: Giving to the King (3)

Giving to the King

Naboth would not sell his vineyard to Ahab

**So Ahab went home,
sullen and angry
because Naboth the Jezreelite had said,
“I will not give you
the inheritance of my ancestors.”**

He lay on his bed sulking and refused to eat. [what a baby!]

1 Kings 21:4-5

**Jezebel took care of things by framing Naboth as a blasphemer.
Naboth was stoned, and Ahab took over the land.
Elijah found Ahab in the vineyard and condemned him.**

Kings Era: Giving to the King (4)

Giving to the King

Araunah the Jebusite freely offered his land to David

[David's punishment after numbering the fighting men of Israel]

... Gad went to David and said to him,

**“Go up and build an altar to the Lord
on the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite.”**

**When Araunah looked and saw the king ... coming toward him,
he went out and bowed down before the king
with his face to the ground.**

Araunah said,

“Why has my lord the king come to his servant?”

“To buy your threshing floor,”

David answered,

**“so I can build an altar to the Lord,
that the plague on the people may be stopped.”**

2 Samuel 24:18-21

Kings Era: Giving to the King (5)

Giving to the King

Araunah the Jebusite freely offered his land to David

Araunah said to David,

**“Let my lord the king take whatever he wishes
and offer it up.**

**Here are oxen for the burnt offering,
and here are ... sledges and ... yokes for the wood.
Your Majesty, Araunah gives all this to the king.”**

Araunah also said to him, “May the Lord your God accept you.”

But the king replied to Araunah,

**“No, I insist on paying you for it. [A true king pays his way]
I will not sacrifice to the Lord my God
burnt offerings that cost me nothing.”**

2 Samuel 24:22-24a

**David paid for the land and the plague was stopped.
The temple was eventually built on this land.**

Kings Era: Giving to the King (6)

Giving to the King

The Magi give to the King

[After Jesus was born in Bethlehem,
Magi from the east followed his star
and came to worship him.]

... the star they had seen when it rose went ahead of them
until it stopped over the place where the child was.

When they saw the star, they were overjoyed.

On coming to the house,
they saw the child with his mother Mary,
and they bowed down and worshipped him. [their king!]

Then they opened their treasures and presented him
with gifts of gold, frankincense and myrrh.

Matthew 2:1-11

In true irony, the greatest gift is what our King gives to us.

Kings Era: Giving to the King (7)

Giving to the King

Comparing Naboth and David

Naboth was innocent, but was killed.

David was guilty, but was not killed.

Kings Era: Falsely Accused (1)

Falsely Accused

Naboth

1 Kings 21



Falsely Accused

Christ

Matthew 26:59-61 and Mark 14:55-58

Kings Era: Falsely Accused (2)

Falsely Accused

Naboth

[Naboth refused to sell vineyard to Ahab; Jezebel frames him]

**... she wrote letters in Ahab's name,
placed his seal on them,
and sent them to the elders and nobles
who lived in Naboth's city with him. [not Jerusalem?]**

In those letters she wrote:

**“Proclaim a day of fasting [Naboth must have felt honored]
and seat Naboth in a prominent place among the
people.**

**But seat two scoundrels opposite him
and have them bring charges
that he has cursed both God and the king.**

Then take him out and stone him to death.”

1 Kings 21:8-10

Kings Era: Falsely Accused (3)

Falsely Accused

Naboth

**So the elders and nobles who lived in Naboth's city
did as Jezebel directed in the letters she had written to them.**

**They proclaimed a fast
and seated Naboth in a prominent place among the people.**

**Then two scoundrels came and sat opposite him
and brought charges against Naboth before the people,
saying,**

“Naboth has cursed both God and the king.”

**So they took him outside the city
and stoned him to death.**

**Then they sent word to Jezebel:
“Naboth has been stoned to death.”**

1 Kings 21:11-14

Kings Era: Falsely Accused (4)

Falsely Accused

Christ

The chief priests and the whole Sanhedrin
were looking for false evidence against Jesus
so that they could put him to death,
but they did not find any.

Many testified falsely against him,
but their statements did not agree.

Then stood up and gave this false testimony against him:
“We heard him say,
‘I will destroy this temple of God
made with human hands
and in three days will build another (rebuild it),
not made with hands.’”

Matthew 26:59-61 and Mark 14:55-58

Kings Era: Falsely Accused (5)

Falsely Accused

Christ

**When they came to the place called the Skull,
they crucified him there, along with the criminals
- one on his right, the other on his left.**

**It was now about noon,
and darkness came over the whole land
until three in the afternoon,
for the sun stopped shining.**

And the curtain of the temple was torn in two.

**Jesus called out with a loud voice,
“Father, into your hands I commit my spirit.”**

**When he had said this,
he breathed his last.**

Luke 23:33, 44-46

Kings Era: Falsely Accused (6)

Falsely Accused

Paul

So they stirred up the people
and the elders and the teachers of the law.

They seized Stephen and brought him before the Sanhedrin.

They produced false witnesses, who testified,

“This fellow never stops speaking
against this holy place and against the law.

For we have heard him say that this Jesus of Nazareth
will destroy this place

and change the customs Moses handed down to us.”

At this they covered their ears and, [like a baby!]

yelling at the top of their voices,

they all rushed at him,

dragged him out of the city and began to stone him.

Acts 6:12-15, Acts 7:57-58

Kings Era: Jezebel (1)

Jezebel

Evil Queen

2 Kings 5:1ff



Jezebel

False Prophet

Revelation 2:20

Kings Era: Jezebel (2)

Washing for Healing

Evil Queen

... I will avenge the blood
of my servants the prophets
and the blood of all the Lord's servants
shed by Jezebel.

2 Kings 9:7

Kings Era: Jezebel (3)

Jezebel

False Prophet

Nevertheless,

I have this against you:

**You tolerate that woman Jezebel, [synonymous with evil]
who calls herself a prophet.**

By her teaching

**she misleads my servants
into sexual immorality**

and the eating of food sacrificed to idols.

Revelation 2:20

Kings Era: Washing for Healing (1)

Washing for Healing

Naaman

2 Kings 5:1ff



Washing for Healing

Christ

Matthew 26:59-61 and Mark 14:55-58

Kings Era: Washing for Healing (2)

Washing for Healing

Naaman Healed of Leprosy

Now Naaman was commander of the army of the king of Aram.
He was a great man in the sight of his master
and highly regarded,
because through him the Lord had given victory to Aram.

He was a valiant soldier,
but he had leprosy.

So Naaman went with his horses and chariots
and stopped at the door of Elisha's house.

Elisha sent a messenger to say to him,

“Go, wash yourself seven times in the Jordan,
and your flesh will be restored
and you will be cleansed.”

[Go!]

2 Kings 5:1, 9

Kings Era: Washing for Healing (3)

Washing for Healing

Naaman Healed of Leprosy

But Naaman went away angry and said,
“I thought that he would surely come out to me
and stand and call on the name of the Lord his God,
wave his hand over the **spot** [a ceremony expected]
and cure me of my leprosy.

Are not Abana and Pharpar, the rivers of Damascus,
better than all the waters of Israel? [place not important]
Couldn't I wash in them and be cleansed?”
So he turned and went off in a rage.

2 Kings 5:10-12

Kings Era: Washing for Healing (4)

Washing for Healing

Naaman Healed of Leprosy

**Naaman's servants went to him and said,
"My father,
if the prophet had told you to do some great thing,
would you not have done it?"**

**How much more, then, when he tells you,
'Wash and be cleansed'!"**

**So he went down
and dipped himself in the Jordan seven times,
as the man of God had told him,
and his flesh was restored
and became clean like that of a young boy.**

2 Kings 5:13-14

Kings Era: Washing for Healing (5)

Washing for Healing

Jesus Heals a Man Born Blind

As he [Jesus] went along, he saw a man blind from birth.

His disciples asked him,

“Rabbi, who sinned,
this man or his parents,
that he was born blind?”

“Neither this man nor his parents sinned,” said Jesus,
“but this happened
so that the works of God might be displayed in him...”

After saying this, he spit on the ground,
made some mud with the saliva, [not aesthetically pleasing]
and put it on the man’s eyes. [personal contact]

“Go,” he told him, [Go!]

“wash in the Pool of Siloam” (this word means “Sent”).
So the man went and washed, and came home seeing.

John 9:1-7

Kings Era: Washing for Healing (6)

Washing for Healing

Saul / Paul is told how to respond to Christ

**You will be his witness to all people
of what you have seen and heard.**

And now what are you waiting for?

**Get up, be baptized
and wash your sins away,
calling on his name.'**

Acts 22:15-17

Kings Era: Washing for Healing (7)

Washing for Healing

We are all washed, cleansed, and saved

But when the kindness and love of God our Savior appeared,
he saved us,
not because of righteous things we had done,
but because of his mercy.

He saved us through the **washing** of rebirth
and renewal by the Holy Spirit,
whom he **poured** out on us generously
through Jesus Christ our Savior,
so that, having been justified by his grace,
we might become heirs
having the hope of eternal life.

Titus 3:4-7

Just as Naaman, a foreigner, was cleansed –
we also as “foreigners” can be cleansed.

Kings Era: Ascension (1)

Ascension: Followers do not know what to do

Elijah

2 Kings 2



Ascension: Followers do not know what to do

Christ

Luke 24:50-53, Acts 1:9-10

Kings Era: Ascension (2)

Ascension: Followers do not know what to do

Elijah

[Elijah Taken Up to Heaven]

The company of the prophets at Bethel [and Jericho] came out to Elisha and asked, [how annoying!] “Do you know that the Lord is going to take your master from you today?”

“Yes, I know,” Elisha replied, “so be quiet.”

As they were walking along and talking together, suddenly a chariot of fire and horses of fire appeared and separated the two of them, [Elisha probably ran...] and Elijah went up to heaven in a whirlwind.

2 Kings 2:3-11

Kings Era: Ascension (3)

Ascension: Followers do not know what to do

Elijah

The company of the prophets from Jericho ...
said, “we your servants have fifty able men.

Let them go and look for your master.

Perhaps the Spirit of the Lord has picked him up
and set him down on some mountain or in some valley.”

“No,” Elisha replied, “do not send them.”

But they persisted until he was too embarrassed to refuse.
So he said, “Send them.”

And they sent fifty men,
who searched for three days but did not find him. [parallel?]

When they returned to Elisha...
he said to them,

“Didn’t I tell you not to go?” [PDE: example of denial]

2 Kings 2:15-18

Kings Era: Ascension (4)

Ascension: Followers do not know what to do

Christ

**When he had led them out to the vicinity of Bethany,
he lifted up his hands and blessed them.**

**While he was blessing them,
he left them and was taken up into heaven.**

**Then they worshiped him
and returned to Jerusalem with great joy.**

**And they stayed continually at the temple,
praising God.**

Luke 24:50-53

Kings Era: Ascension (5)

Ascension: Followers do not know what to do

Christ

... he was taken up before their very eyes,
and a cloud hid him from their sight.

They were looking intently up into the sky [don't keep staring!]
as he was going, [Go and Do!]
when suddenly two men dressed in white
stood beside them.

“Men of Galilee,” they said,
“**why do you stand here looking into the sky?**”

This same Jesus,
who has been taken from you into heaven,
will come back [remember the idea of the prophets?]
in the same way you have seen him [like Elisha]
go into heaven.”

Acts 1:9-10

Kings Era: Ascension (6)

Ascension: Followers do not know what to do

Moses

**When Moses was meeting with God on Mt. Sinai for 40 days,
the people did not know what to do.**

**They went wild,
and demanded a physical entity
that they could see and feel...
and worship.**

**Aaron made them a calf
from their Egyptian gold.**

**Without direct interaction by God,
the people of Israel
kept deciding that they would be better off
back in Egypt.
But there was no going back...**

Kings Era: Ascension (6)

We must “see” God as spiritual

Even though we don’t get the physical things we want

We are guaranteed of God’s Presence.

**We must see beyond the physical,
as though we were punching through the sound barrier.**

**Once we are there,
the instabilities become calm,
and our flight becomes smooth.**

**We must transition our focus
from externals and legalism,
to internals and heart.**

Kings Era: Fighting for God (1)

Fighting for God

Elijah killing the prophets of Baal

2 Kings 2



Fighting for God

Jesus stopped Peter from killing those arresting Him

John 18:10-11

Kings Era: Fighting for God (2)

Fighting for God

Elijah killing the prophets of Baal

[After the altar contest where God was victorious over Baal]

**Then Elijah commanded them,
“Seize the prophets of Baal.
Don’t let anyone get away!”**

**They seized them,
and Elijah had them brought down to the Kishon Valley
and slaughtered there.**

1 Kings 18:40

**Jehu was similarly zealous in killing the prophets of Baal,
but he went beyond what God wanted.**

Kings Era: Fighting for God (3)

Fighting for God

Jesus stopped Peter from killing those arresting Him

[Jesus confronted by those who came to arrest Him]

**Then Simon Peter,
who had a sword,
drew it and struck the high priest's servant,
cutting off his right ear.**

(The servant's name was Malchus.)

**Jesus commanded Peter,
“Put your sword away!
Shall I not drink the cup the Father has given me?”
John 18:10-11**

**It was time to take a different, non-violent approach
because Jesus was finally here.**

Kings Era: Fighting for God (4)

Fighting for God

How do we fight for Him?

While we don't use weapons of force and violence today, we still have a tendency to use words that wound and hurt rather than words of mercy and love. [PDE]

Some memorize scripture to use as bullets to shoot those with whom they disagree.

Our greatest weapon is to be a light to the world (Ray).

Kings Era: Feeling Alone (1)

Feeling Alone

Elijah on Mt. Carmel

2 Kings 2



Feeling Alone

Christ on the Cross

Matthew 27:45-46

Kings Era: Feeling Alone (2)

Feeling Alone

Elijah on Mt. Carmel

[Before the altar contest where God was victorious over Baal]

Elijah went before the people and said,

“How long will you waver between two opinions?

If the Lord is God, follow him;

but if Baal is God, follow him.”

But the people said nothing.

Then Elijah said to them,

“I am the only one of the Lord’s prophets left,

but Baal has four hundred and fifty prophets.

1 Kings 18:21-23

Kings Era: Feeling Alone (3)

Feeling Alone

Elijah on Mt. Carmel

[After the altar contest where God was victorious over Baal]

He replied,

**“I have been very zealous for the Lord God Almighty.
The Israelites have rejected your covenant,
torn down your altars,
and put your prophets to death with the sword.
I am the only one left,
and now they are trying to kill me too.”**

1 Kings 19:14

Yet I reserve seven thousand in Israel

**- all whose knees have not bowed down to Baal
and whose mouths have not kissed him.”**

1 Kings 19:18

Kings Era: Feeling Alone (4)

Feeling Alone

Jesus isolated on the cross

[Jesus being crucified]

From noon until three in the afternoon
darkness came over all the land.

About three in the afternoon

Jesus cried out in a loud voice,

“Eli, Eli, lema sabachthani?”

(which means

“My God, my God, why have you **forsaken** me?”).

Matthew 27:45-46

Interesting that the people around Christ
thought that he was calling for Elijah.

Christ was temporarily alone,
But God raised Him up to be at His throne.

Kings Era: Feeling Alone (5)

Feeling Alone

Separation of Adam and Eve from God

Then the man and his wife
heard the sound of the Lord God
as he was walking in the garden
in the cool of the day,
and they hid from the Lord God
among the trees of the garden.

But the Lord God called to the man,
“Where are you?”

Genesis 3:8-10

Physically He knew exactly where they were.

What God was really asking was,
“Where are you in relation to me?”

John Ortberg

Kings Era: Ministry in the desert (1)

Ministry in the desert

Elijah

1 Kings 17:1-6



Ministry in the desert

Jesus

Matthew 4:1-3, 11

Kings Era: Ministry in the desert (2)

Ministry in the desert

Elijah (ravens)

[Before the altar contest there was a great drought]

Now Elijah the Tishbite... said to Ahab,

“As the Lord, the God of Israel, lives, whom I serve,
there will be neither **dew** nor rain in the next few years
except at my word.” [so dry...]

Then the word of the Lord came to Elijah:

“Leave here, turn eastward and hide in the Kerith Ravine...
You will drink from the brook,
and I have directed the ravens to supply you
with food there.”

So he did what the Lord had told him...

The ravens brought him bread and meat in the morning
and bread and meat in the evening, [the ravens – like angels]
and he drank from the brook.

1 Kings 17:1-6

Kings Era: Ministry in the desert (3)

Ministry in the desert

Jesus (angels)

[Jesus being tempted]

Then Jesus was led by the Spirit into the wilderness
to be tempted by the devil.

After fasting forty days and forty nights,
he was hungry. [and alone...]

The tempter came to him and said,
“If you are the Son of God,
tell these stones to become bread.”

Then the devil left him,
and **angels came and attended him.**

Matthew 4:1-3, 11

**Both Elijah and Jesus were exhausted,
and God provided support to them.**

Kings Era: Flesh Corrupted (1)

Flesh Corrupted

for greed

2 Kings 5:20



Flesh Corrupted

for sexual immorality

1 Corinthians 5:5

Kings Era: Flesh Corrupted (2)

Flesh Corrupted

Gehazi is given leprosy for being greedy

[After Naaman was healed of leprosy and tried to give a gift]

But Elisha said to him,

“Was not my spirit with you

when the man got down from his chariot to meet you?

Is this the time to take money or to accept clothes –

or olive groves and vineyards, or flocks and herds,

or male and female slaves?

Naaman’s leprosy will cling to you

and to your descendants forever.”

Then Gehazi went from Elisha’s presence

and his skin was leprous

- it had become as white as snow.

2 Kings 5:26-27

Gehazi’s sin affected his whole family!

Kings Era: Flesh Corrupted (3)

Flesh Corrupted

A man is punished for being sexually immoral

[Paul deals with a case of incest beyond even what pagans do]

**As one who is present with you in this way,
I have already passed judgment
in the name of our Lord Jesus
on the one who has been doing this.**

**So when you are assembled
and I am with you in spirit, [Presence!]
and the power of our Lord Jesus is present,
hand this man over to Satan
for the **destruction of the flesh**,
so that his spirit may be saved
on the day of the Lord.**

1 Corinthians 5:3-5

This physical malady was intended to save the man's soul.

Kings Era: Saying Goodbye to Parents (1)

Saying Goodbye to Parents

Elisha

1 Kings 19:20



Saying Goodbye to Parents

Jesus' potential disciple

Matthew 8:19-23

Kings Era: Saying Goodbye to Parents (2)

Saying Goodbye to Parents

Elisha Said Goodbye to His Parents before He Left

[The Call of Elisha]

Elijah went up to him and threw his cloak around him.

Elisha then left his oxen and ran after Elijah. [Elijah walked away]

**“Let me kiss my father and mother goodbye,” he said,
“and then I will come with you.”**

“Go back,” Elijah replied.

“What have I done to you?”

So Elisha left him and went back.

He took his yoke of oxen and slaughtered them.

**He burned the plowing equipment to cook the meat
and gave it to the people, and they ate.**

Then he set out to follow Elijah and became his servant.

1 Kings 19:19-21

Kings Era: Saying Goodbye to Parents (3)

Saying Goodbye to Parents

Jesus' potential disciple

Then a teacher of the law came to him and said,
“Teacher, I will follow you wherever you go.”

Jesus replied,

“Foxes have dens and birds have nests,
but the Son of Man has no place to lay his head.”

Another disciple said to him, [relative to following wherever...]

“Lord, first let me go and bury my father.”

But Jesus told him,

“Follow me,
and let the dead bury their own dead.”

Matthew 8:19-23

**Elijah knew that there was time for Elisha to say goodbye.
Jesus' disciple wanted to wait until his father died.
He likely would have had another excuse after that.**

Kings Era: After I am Gone... (1)

After I am Gone...

Elijah speaks to Elisha

2 Kings 2:9



After I am Gone...

Christ speaks to His disciples

John 14

Kings Era: After I am Gone... (2)

After I am Gone...

Elijah promises spiritual power

[When Elijah is about to be taken up in a fiery chariot]

When they had crossed,

Elijah said to Elisha,

“Tell me, what can I do for you
before I am taken from you?”

“Let me inherit

a **double portion of your spirit,**” Elisha replied.

2 Kings 2:9

Kings Era: After I am Gone... (3)

After I am Gone...

Jesus promises to return

[Jesus Comforts His Disciples]

Do not let your hearts be troubled.

**You believe in God;
believe also in me.**

**My Father's house has many rooms;
if that were not so,
would I have told you
that I am going there
to prepare a place for you?**

**And if I go and prepare a place for you,
I will come back and take you to be with me
that you also may be where I am.**

John 14:1-3

Kings Era: After I am Gone... (4)

After I am Gone...

Jesus promises a Comforter and Peace

[Jesus Promises the Holy Spirit]

All this I have spoken while still with you.
But the **Advocate**, the Holy Spirit,
whom the Father will send in my name,
will teach you all things
and will remind you
of everything I have said to you.

Peace I leave with you;
my peace I give you.

I do not give to you as the world gives.
Do not let your hearts be troubled
and do not be afraid.

John 4:25-27

Kings Era: After I am Gone... (5)

After I am Gone...

Ourselves

What will you leave behind?

Kings Era: Feeding a Multitude (1)

Feeding a Multitude

Elisha feeds one hundred

2 Kings 4:42ff



Feeding a Multitude

Jesus feeds thousands

Matthew 14:15-17, Matthew 15:32-38

Kings Era: Feeding a Multitude (2)

Feeding a Multitude

Elisha feeds one hundred

A man came from Baal Shalishah,
bringing the man of God **twenty loaves of barley bread**
baked from the first ripe grain,
along with some heads of new grain.

“Give it to the people to eat,” Elisha said.

“How can I set this before **a hundred men?**” his servant asked.

But Elisha answered,

“Give it to the people to eat.

Does this sound familiar?

For this is what the Lord says:

‘They will eat and have some left over.’”

Then he set it before them,

and **they ate and had some left over,**
according to the word of the Lord.

2 Kings 4:42-44

Kings Era: Feeding a Multitude (3)

Feeding a Multitude

Jesus feeds thousands

As evening approached, the disciples came to him and said,
“This is a remote place,
and it’s already getting late.
Send the crowds away,
so they can go to the villages [could not accommodate]
and buy themselves some food.”

Jesus replied,
“They do not need to go away.
You give them something to eat.”

“We have here
only five loaves of bread and two fish,”
they answered.

Matthew 14:15-17

Kings Era: Feeding a Multitude (4)

Feeding a Multitude

Jesus feeds thousands

“Bring them here to me,” he said.

And he directed the people to sit down on the grass.

Taking the **five loaves and the two fish** and looking up to heaven, he gave thanks and broke the loaves.

Then he gave them to the disciples,
and the disciples gave them to the people.

They all ate and were satisfied,
and the disciples picked up
twelve basketfuls of broken pieces that were left over.

The number of those who ate was about **five thousand men**,
besides women and children.

Matthew 14:15-21

Kings Era: Feeding a Multitude (5)

Feeding a Multitude

Jesus feeds thousands

Jesus called his disciples to him and said,
“I have compassion for these people;
they have already been with me three days
and have nothing to eat.
I do not want to send them away hungry,
or they may collapse on the way.”

His disciples answered,
“Where could we get enough bread
in this remote place
to feed such a crowd?”

Matthew 15:32-33

The crowds were so large that Jesus had to withdraw into remote areas just to accommodate them.

Kings Era: Feeding a Multitude (6)

Feeding a Multitude

Jesus feeds thousands

“How many loaves do you have?” Jesus asked.

“Seven,” they replied, “and a few small fish.”

He told the crowd to sit down on the ground.

**Then he took the seven loaves and the fish,
and when he had given thanks,
he broke them and gave them to the disciples,
and they in turn to the people.**

They all ate and were satisfied.

**Afterward the disciples picked up
seven basketfuls of broken pieces that were left over.**

**The number of those who ate was four thousand men,
besides women and children.**

Matthew 15:34-38

Kings Era: Feeding a Multitude (6.5)

Feeding a Multitude

Jesus feeds thousands

Doing the math:

**Feeding 5000: 5 loaves and 2 fish
12 basketfuls left over**

**Feeding 4000: 7 loaves and a few (more than two) small fish
7 basketfuls left over**

God works with little and provides much – it is not a mathematical division of resources.

**These people were extremely hungry and ate their fill.
They were not “fooled” to think that they were satisfied.**

Kings Era: Feeding a Multitude (7)

Feeding a Multitude

God feeds the Israelites with Manna and Quail

[The Israelites complained that there was no food...]

But Moses said,

“Here I am among six hundred thousand men on foot,
and you say,

‘I will give them meat to eat for a whole month!’

Would they have enough

if flocks and herds were slaughtered for them?

Would they have enough

if all the fish in the sea were caught for them?”

Numbers 11:21-22

Notice the same language

Doubting how the multitude can possibly be fed...

But God provided in unprecedented ways!

Kings Era: Raising the Dead (1)

Raising the Dead

Elijah and Elisha

1 Kings 17:7ff; 2 Kings 4:8ff



Raising the Dead

Jesus and his disciples

Matthew 9:18ff; Luke 7:11ff; John 11:38ff

Kings Era: Raising the Dead (2)

Raising the Dead

Elijah raises a boy from the dead

[When the brook that Elijah was being fed by during the great famine dried up, God directed him to a poor widow. For a time, her jar of flour and jug of oil were continually replenished. Some time later the woman's son died. Elijah took the boy and cried out to the Lord:]

“Lord my God, have you brought tragedy even on this widow I am staying with, by causing her son to die? ... Lord my God, let this boy's life return to him!”

The Lord heard Elijah's cry, and the boy's life returned to him...

Elijah picked up the child and ... gave him to his mother and said, “Look, your son is alive!”

The woman said to Elijah, “Now I know that you are a man of God and that the word of the Lord from your mouth is the truth.”

1 Kings 17:7-24

Kings Era: Raising the Dead (3)

Raising the Dead

Elisha raises a boy from the dead

[A woman and her husband prepared a place for Elisha to stay when he came to town. Since they were childless, Elisha arranged for God to provide them with a son. Some time later the woman's son got a bad headache and died. The woman was upset because she had not wanted a false hope. She isolated the boy and went to see Elijah. She would not leave the prophet, and Elisha sent Gehazi his servant on ahead to prepare the way. After much effort by Gehazi and Elisha, the boy finally sneezed seven times and opened his eyes.]

... he said, "Take your son."

She came in, fell at his feet and bowed to the ground.

Then she took her son and went out.

2 Kings 4:8-44

Kings Era: Raising the Dead (4)

Raising the Dead

Elisha is involved in a later resurrection

Once while some Israelites were burying a man,
suddenly they saw a band of raiders;
so they threw the man's body into Elisha's tomb.

When the body touched Elisha's bones,
the man came to life
and stood up on his feet.

2 Kings 13:21

Note that this man was resurrected through the death of Elisha. We will also be resurrected through the death of Christ, but He was also resurrected and thus we have eternal life.

Kings Era: Raising the Dead (5)

Raising the Dead

Jesus Raises a Synagogue Leader's Daughter

... a synagogue leader came and knelt before him and said,
“My daughter has just died.

But come and put your hand on her,
and she will live.” [what tremendous faith!]

...

When Jesus entered the synagogue leader's house
and saw the noisy crowd and people playing pipes,
he said,

“Go away. The girl is not dead but asleep.”

But they laughed at him.

After the crowd had been put outside,
he went in and took the girl by the hand,
and she got up.

Matthew 9:18-25

Kings Era: Raising the Dead (6)

Raising the Dead

Jesus Raises a Widow's Son

... Jesus went to a town called Nain,
and his disciples and a large crowd went along with him.
As he approached the town gate,
a dead person was being carried out
- the only son of his mother,
and she was a widow.

When the Lord saw her,
his heart went out to her and he said, "Don't cry."

Then he went up
and touched the bier they were carrying him on,
and the bearers stood still.

He said, "Young man, I say to you, get up!"

The dead man sat up and began to talk,
and Jesus gave him back to his mother.

Luke 7:11-15

Kings Era: Raising the Dead (7)

Raising the Dead

Jesus Raises Lazarus from the Dead

Jesus, once more deeply moved,
came to the tomb.

It was a cave with a stone laid across the entrance.

“Take away the stone,” he said.

“But, Lord,” said Martha, the sister of the dead man,
“by this time there is a bad odor, [was this the real problem?]
for he has been there four days.”

Then Jesus said,

“Did I not tell you that if you believe,
you will see the glory of God?” [belief --> view glory]

So they took away the stone.

John 11:38-41a

Kings Era: Raising the Dead (8)

Raising the Dead

Jesus Raises Lazarus from the Dead

Then Jesus looked up and said,
“Father, I thank you that you have heard me.
I knew that you always hear me,
but I said this
for the benefit of the people standing here,
that they may believe that you sent me.”

When he had said this,
Jesus called in a loud voice,
“Lazarus, come out!”

The dead man came out,
his hands and feet wrapped with strips of linen,
and a cloth around his face.

Jesus said to them,
“Take off the grave clothes and let him go.”

John 11:38-45

Kings Era: Raising the Dead (9)

Raising the Dead

Other Notes

It is interesting that Jesus wasn't the first to "raise" someone from the dead.

Jesus allowed the disciples to be conduits of this healing:

The blind receive sight, the lame walk, those who have leprosy are cleansed, the deaf hear, **the dead are raised**, and the good news is proclaimed to the poor.

Matthew 11:5

Apostles were used as the conduit after Jesus' death

Peter raised Tabitha.

Acts 9:40

Paul raised Eutychus.

Acts 20:7ff

Most importantly, God raised Jesus from the dead so that we might live eternally. Acts 2:24, 3:15, 4:10, 5:30, 10:40, 13:30, etc

Kings Era: Care for the Helpless (1)

Care for the Helpless

Elijah and Elisha care for widows

1 Kings 17:7ff; 2 Kings 4:1-7



Care for the Helpless

Jesus and widows

Luke 7:11ff; others

Kings Era: Care for the Helpless (2)

Care for the Helpless

Elijah helps a widow with food, then raises her dead son

[When the brook that Elijah was being fed by during the great famine dried up, God directed him to a poor widow. For a time, her jar of flour and jug of oil were continually replenished. Some time later the woman's son died.]

Elijah picked up the child and ... gave him to his mother and said, "Look, your son is alive!"

1 Kings 17:7-24

The woman's son was needed to help take care of her.

**God didn't just drop pennies from heaven;
He worked through us.**

Kings Era: Care for the Helpless (3)

Care for the Helpless

Elisha furnishes oil to help a widow save her sons from slavery

[The widow of one of the company of prophets cried out to Elisha that creditors were coming to take her two boys as slaves. She only had a small jar of olive oil to work with.]

Elisha said,

“Go around and ask all your neighbors for empty jars.

Don't ask for just a few.

**Then go inside and shut the door
behind you and your sons.**

**Pour oil into all the jars,
and as each is filled,
put it to one side.”**

2 Kings 4:1-4

The widow was not allowed to just open up a stall in the marketplace and sell oil to every customer.

Kings Era: Care for the Helpless (4)

Care for the Helpless

Elisha furnishes oil to help a widow save her sons from slavery

She left him and shut the door behind her and her sons.

They brought the jars to her and she kept pouring.

**When all the jars were full,
she said to her son,
“Bring me another one.”**

**But he replied,
“There is not a jar left.”
Then the oil stopped flowing.**

**She went and told the man of God, and he said,
“Go, sell the oil and pay your debts.
You and your sons can live on what is left.”**
2 Kings 4:1-7

The community should have helped this woman.

Kings Era: Care for the Helpless (5)

Care for the Helpless

God always wants the weak and helpless provided for

Do not take advantage of the **widow** or the **fatherless**.

Exodus 22:22

Kings Era: Care for the Helpless (6)

Care for the Helpless

God always wants the weak and helpless provided for

At the end of every three years,
bring all the tithes of that year's produce
and store it in your towns,
so that the Levites
(who have no allotment or inheritance of their own)
and the foreigners,
the fatherless and the widows
who live in your towns may come
and eat
and be satisfied,
and so that the Lord your God
may bless you
in all the work of your hands.

Deuteronomy 14:28-29

Kings Era: Care for the Helpless (7)

Care for the Helpless

Jesus Raises a Widow's Son

... Jesus went to a town called Nain,
and his disciples and a large crowd went along with him.
As he approached the town gate,
a dead person was being carried out
- the only son of his mother,
and she was a widow.

When the Lord saw her,
his heart went out to her and he said, "Don't cry."

Then he went up
and touched the bier they were carrying him on,
and the bearers stood still.

He said, "Young man, I say to you, get up!"

The dead man sat up and began to talk,
and Jesus gave him back to his mother.

Luke 7:11-15

Kings Era: Care for the Helpless (8)

Care for the Helpless

Jesus' references to widows and orphans

Levirite marriage: a **widow** marries a husband's brother to preserve his legacy. [no note of taking care of the widow]

Matthew 22:24ff

Pharisees devour **widows'** houses and for a show make lengthy prayers. These men will be punished most severely.

Mark 12:40

Jesus told a parable about the persistent **widow** to show we should always pray and not give up.

Luke 18:1

Jesus pointed out the **widow** who put all that she had into the temple treasury. The rich put in only what was convenient.

Luke 21:1

Kings Era: Care for the Helpless (9)

Care for the Helpless

Early church references to widows and orphans

The seven deacons were chosen to serve the **widows**, as they were being overlooked in the daily distribution of food.

Acts 6:1

Give proper recognition to those **widows** who are really in need.

1 Timothy 5:3

Religion that God our Father accepts as pure and faultless is this: to look after **orphans and widows** in their distress and to keep oneself from being polluted by the world.

James 1:27

We must act out our faith.

We must consider what it is like to be poor and helpless, as the Israelites were told to remember their bondage in Egypt.

Kings Era: Virgin Birth (1)

Virgin Birth

Prelude in Isaiah

Isaiah 7:1-17



Virgin Birth

Reality

Matthew 1:20-24

Kings Era: Virgin Birth (2)

Virgin Birth

Prelude in Isaiah

[When Ahaz was king of Judah, an army from Aram (Syria) and Israel marched to fight against Jerusalem, but they could not overpower it. Even so, the people of Judah were losing heart. Isaiah and his son (whose name means “a remnant shall return”) were told by God to meet Ahaz and prophesy that God would save them. First he predicted that within years Israel would be broken up. Then he asks Ahaz to name a any sign, large or small, that would help him believe. But Ahaz did not want to test God. So Isaiah gave him the sign of Immanuel.]

Isaiah 7

[Isaiah gives some great advice:]

**If you do not stand firm in your faith,
you will not stand at all.”**

Isaiah 7:9

Kings Era: Virgin Birth (3)

Virgin Birth

Prelude in Isaiah

Then Isaiah said, “Hear now, you house of David!

Is it not enough to try the patience of humans?

Will you try the patience of my God also?

Therefore the Lord himself will give you [plural] a sign:

The virgin [or young woman] will conceive and give birth to a son, and [they] will call him Immanuel. [God with us]

He will be eating curds and honey
when he knows enough

short-term fulfillment

to reject the wrong and choose the right,
for before the boy knows enough

to reject the wrong and choose the right,
the land of the two kings you dread
will be laid waste.

near-term

The Lord ... will bring the king of Assyria.”

Isaiah 7:13-17

Kings Era: Virgin Birth (4)

Virgin Birth

Isaiah's Long-Term Messianic Emphasis

Born of a virgin (God with us)	Isaiah 7
Galilean ministry	Isaiah 9
God's spirit will rest on Him	Isaiah 11
Gentiles will seek Him	Isaiah 11
Will judge the earth in righteousness	Isaiah 11
His way will be prepared	Isaiah 40
Will be abused (spat on and struck)	Isaiah 50
Will be exalted	Isaiah 52
Will be disfigured by suffering	Isaiah 52-53
Will make a blood atonement and save us	Isaiah 53
Will be widely rejected	Isaiah 53
Will bear our sins and sorrows	Isaiah 53
Will be our substitute	Isaiah 53
Will die with transgressors	Isaiah 53
Will be silent before His accusers	Isaiah 53
Will heal the brokenhearted	Isaiah 61

Kings Era: Virgin Birth (5)

Virgin Birth

Isaiah's Long-Term Messianic Emphasis

The people walking in darkness
have seen a great light;
on those living in the land of deep darkness
a light has dawned.
... you have shattered
the yoke that burdens them,
the bar across their shoulders,
the rod of their oppressor.

For to us a child is born,
to us a son is given,
and the government will be on his shoulders.

And he will be called
Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God,
Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.

long-term
fulfillment

Isaiah 9:2-6

Kings Era: Virgin Birth (6)

Virgin Birth

Isaiah's Long-Term Messianic Emphasis

Of the greatness of his government and peace
there will be no end.

He will reign on David's throne
and over his kingdom,
establishing and upholding it
with justice and righteousness
from that time on and forever.

The zeal of the Lord Almighty
will accomplish this.

long-term
fulfillment

Isaiah 9:7

How could the people of Israel at this time have comprehended the "immaculate conception"? Remember their fear of God on the mountain when they made Moses go speak for them.

Kings Era: Virgin Birth (7)

Virgin Birth

Isaiah's Long-Term Messianic Emphasis

It is clear that Isaiah had a view of the Messiah that encompassed an incredible perspective of His future function.

**The sign of the “virgin” with child followed an offer by God to show a sign that was so powerful that it could reach “the deepest depths or in the highest heights.” (Isaiah 7:11)
Therefore it was ultimately to be a huge miracle – even in the mind of Ahaz in his present circumstances.**

We do not know all of the details about the virgin that Isaiah speaks about in the short term, but this certainly provided the springboard to the understanding of “God with us” as accomplished in a very special, miraculous way.

Kings Era: Virgin Birth (8)

Virgin Birth

Jesus is the Foretold Messiah

[Joseph learned that Mary was pregnant, and was considering what to do.]

... an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream and said,

“Joseph son of David,

do not be afraid to take Mary home as your wife,

because what is conceived in her

is from the Holy Spirit.

She will give birth to a son,

and you are to give him the name Jesus, [the Lord saves]

because he will save his people from their sins.”

Matthew 1:20-21

Kings Era: Virgin Birth (9)

Virgin Birth

Jesus' Impending Birth is Announced

All this took place to **fulfill**

what the Lord had said through the prophet:

“The virgin will conceive

and give birth to a son,

and they will call him Immanuel”

(which means “God with us”).

Matthew 1:22-24

The birth of Jesus is clearly connected to Isaiah's prophecy, even though the name is not exactly the same (consider that God must be with us to save us).

Kings Era: Asking for a Sign (1)

Asking for a Sign

God is upset when Ahaz wouldn't

Isaiah 7:10-13



Asking for a Sign

Jesus is upset when the Jews did

Matthew 12:38-40

Kings Era: Asking for a Sign (2)

Asking for a Sign

God is upset when Ahaz wouldn't

Again the Lord spoke to Ahaz,
“Ask the Lord your God for a sign,
whether in the deepest depths
or in the highest heights.”

But Ahaz said,
“I will not ask;
I will not put the Lord to the test.” [see Matthew 4:7]

Then Isaiah said,
“Hear now, you house of David!
Is it not enough to try the patience of humans?
Will you try the patience of my God also?
Isaiah 7:10-13

Ahaz was given the sign of the virgin birth - inconceivable!

Kings Era: Asking for a Sign (3)

Asking for a Sign

Jesus' potential disciple

[Jesus condemned Chorazin and Bethsaida for unbelief in spite of miracles]

Then some of the Pharisees and teachers of the law said to him, “Teacher, we want to see a[nother] sign from you.”

He answered,

“A wicked and adulterous generation [such an insult...] asks for a sign!

**But none will be given
it except the sign of the prophet Jonah.**

**For as Jonah was three days and three nights
in the belly of a huge fish,
so the Son of Man will be three days and three nights
in the heart of the earth.**

Matthew 12:38-40

Kings Era: Asking for a Sign (4)

Asking for a Sign

Comparison

In each case, a powerful Messianic prophecy was given that would have been difficult for people to understand.

**We are all seeking a sign, and God grants them.
But we must seek with the proper attitude,
and we must properly interpret the signs.**

We must not just claim a “sign” that gives us what we want.

The Pharisees did not want a sign– they wanted Christ to fail.

**When He did provide a sign,
the miraculous healing of a man
with a withered hand [Matthew 12:10],
and the Pharisees decided that they must kill Him.**

Jesus must be enough of a sign for us.

Kings Era: Another Chance for Plants (1)

Another Chance for Plants

God's vineyard

Isaiah 5:1-7



Another Chance for Plants

Parable of the fig tree

Matthew 12:38-40

Kings Era: Another Chance for Plants (2)

Another Chance for Plants

Song of the Vineyard

I will sing for the one I love a song about his vineyard:

My loved one had a vineyard on a fertile hillside.

He dug it up and cleared it of stones

and planted it with the choicest vines.

He built a watchtower in it and cut out a winepress as well.

**Then he looked for a crop of good grapes,
but it yielded only bad fruit.**

“Now you dwellers in Jerusalem and people of Judah,
judge between me and my vineyard.

What more could have been done for my vineyard
than I have done for it?

When I looked for good grapes,
why did it yield only bad?

Isaiah 5:1-4

Kings Era: Another Chance for Plants (3)

Another Chance for Plants

Song of the Vineyard

Now I will tell you what I am going to do to my vineyard:

I will take away its hedge,
and it will be destroyed;

I will break down its wall,
and it will be trampled.

I will make it a wasteland,
neither pruned nor cultivated,
and briars and thorns will grow there.

I will command the clouds not to rain on it.”

The vineyard of the Lord Almighty
is the nation of Israel,
and the people of Judah
are the vines he delighted in.

God allowed a
remnant to “regrow”

Isaiah 5:5-6a

Kings Era: Another Chance for Plants (4)

Another Chance for Plants

Song of the Vineyard

**And he looked for justice,
but saw bloodshed;
for righteousness,
but heard cries of distress.**

Isaiah 5:5-6

**Isaiah, in his story,
relates the vineyard's barrenness to the sin of the people.**

Kings Era: Another Chance for Plants (5)

Another Chance for Plants

The parable of the fig tree

**“A man had a fig tree growing in his vineyard,
and he went to look for fruit on it
but did not find any.**

**So he said to the man who took care of the vineyard,
‘For three years now
I’ve been coming to look for fruit on this fig tree
and haven’t found any.
Cut it down! Why should it use up the soil?’**

**“‘Sir,’ the man replied, ‘leave it alone for one more year,
and I’ll dig around it and fertilize it.**

**If it bears fruit next year, fine!
If not, then cut it down.’”**

Luke 13:6-9

Jesus: “But unless you repent, you too will all perish!” (vs 5)

Kings Era: Another Chance for Plants (6)

Another Chance for Plants

Back to Isaiah

This is what the Lord says:

**“As when juice is still found
in a cluster of grapes
and people say,
‘Don’t destroy it,
there is still a blessing in it,’
so will I do
in behalf of my servants;
I will not destroy them all.**

Isaiah 65:8

God sees even the least “blessing” in us.

Kings Era: Keys (1)

Keys

Eliakim

Isaiah 22:22



Keys

Peter

Matthew 12:38-40

Kings Era: Keys (2)

Keys

Eliakim

“In that day I will summon my servant,
Eliakim son of Hilkiah.

I will clothe him with your robe
and fasten your sash around him
and hand your authority over to him.

He will be a father
to those who live in Jerusalem and to the people of Judah.

I will place on his shoulder [very large key for big gate]
the **key** to the house of David;
what he opens no one can shut,
and what he shuts no one can open.

Isaiah 22:20-22

Kings Era: Keys (3)

Keys

Eliakim

I will drive him like a peg into a firm place;
he will become a seat [or throne] of honor
for the house of his father.

All the glory of his family will hang on him:
its offspring and offshoots
- all its lesser vessels,
from the bowls to all the jars.

“In that day,” declares the Lord Almighty,
“the peg driven into the firm place will give way;
it will be sheared off and will fall,
and the load hanging on it will be cut down.”

The Lord has spoken.

Isaiah 22:20-22

Here this authority seems to have ended badly.

Kings Era: Keys (4)

Keys

Peter

Simon Peter answered,

“You are the Messiah, the Son of the living God.”

Jesus replied,

**“Blessed are you, Simon son of Jonah,
for this was not revealed to you by flesh and blood,
but by my Father in heaven.**

**And I tell you that you are Peter [Rock],
and on this rock I will build my church,
and the gates of Hades
will not overcome it.**

Matthew 16:16-18

Kings Era: Keys (5)

Keys

Peter

I will give you the **keys** [plural]
of the kingdom of heaven;
whatever you **bind** [close] on earth
will be bound in heaven, and
whatever you **loose** [open] on earth
will be loosed in heaven.”

Matthew 16:16-19

In this version, the authority establishes the new kingdom,
and the branch of David endures.

Kings Era: Keys (6)

Keys

Christ

“To the angel of the church in Philadelphia write:

**These are the words of him who is holy and true,
who holds the key of David.**

**What he opens no one can shut,
and what he shuts no one can open.**

Revelation 3:7

**Christ is the actual authority and key holder.
He opens the Kingdom up for us.**

Kings Era: Trumpet (1)

Trumpet

Call to worship

Isaiah 27:12-13



Trumpet

Call to worship

Revelation 11:14-16

Kings Era: Trumpet (2)

Trumpet

Call to worship

In that day the Lord will thresh
from the flowing Euphrates to the Wadi of Egypt,
and you, Israel,
will be gathered up one by one. [the remnant returns]

And in that day a great **trumpet** will sound.

Those who were perishing in Assyria [as far as east is]
and those who were exiled in Egypt [from west]
will come and **worship** the Lord
on the holy mountain in Jerusalem.

Isaiah 27:12-13

Holy Mountain:

Short term physical – long term spiritual (see John 4:24)

Kings Era: Trumpet (3)

Trumpet

Call to Worship

The seventh angel sounded his **trumpet**,
and there were loud voices in heaven,
which said:

“The kingdom of the world has become
the kingdom of our Lord and of his Messiah,
and he will reign for ever and ever.”

And the twenty-four elders,
who were seated on their thrones before God,
fell on their faces and worshipped God,

Revelation 11:15-16

Kings Era: New Heavens and Earth (1)

New Heavens and Earth

Old Testament View

Isaiah 65:17-19



New Heavens and Earth

New Testament View

Revelation 21:1-4

Kings Era: New Heavens and Earth (2)

New Heavens and Earth

Old Testament View

See, I will create

new heavens and a new earth.

The former things will not be remembered,
nor will they come to mind.

But be glad and rejoice forever
in what I will create,

for I will create **Jerusalem** to be a delight
and its people a joy.

I will rejoice over **Jerusalem**

and take delight in my people;

the sound of weeping and of crying
will be heard in it no more.

Isaiah 65:17-19

Kings Era: New Heavens and Earth (3)

New Heavens and Earth

New Testament View

But the day of the Lord will come like a thief.

The heavens will disappear with a roar;

the elements will be destroyed by fire,

and the earth and everything done in it will be laid bare.

Since everything will be destroyed in this way,

what kind of people ought you to be?

You ought to live holy and godly lives

as you look forward to the day of God

and speed its coming.

That day will bring about the destruction of the heavens by fire,

and the elements will melt in the heat.

But in keeping with his promise

we are looking forward to a **new heaven and a new earth,**

where righteousness dwells.

2 Peter 3:10-13

Kings Era: New Heavens and Earth (4)

New Heavens and Earth

New Testament View

Then I saw “a **new heaven and a new earth,**”
for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away...
I saw the Holy City, the new Jerusalem,
coming down out of heaven from God,
prepared as a bride beautifully dressed for her husband.

And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying,
“Look! God’s dwelling place is now among the people,
and he will dwell with them.

They will be his people, [God with us!]
and God himself will be with them and be their God.

‘He will wipe every tear from their eyes.

There will be no more death’ or mourning or crying or pain,
for the old order of things has passed away.

Revelation 21:1-4

Kings Era: The Lord is the Light (1)

The Lord is the Light

The Glory of Zion

Isaiah 60:18-20



The Lord is the Light

The Glory of Heaven

Revelation 21:22-27

Kings Era: The Lord is the Light (2)

The Lord is the Light

The Glory of Zion

No longer will violence be heard in your land,
nor ruin or destruction within your borders,
but you will call your walls Salvation
and your gates Praise.

The sun will no more be your light by day,
nor will the brightness of the moon shine on you,
for the Lord will be your everlasting light,
and your God will be your glory.

Your sun will never set again,
and your moon will wane no more;
the Lord will be your everlasting light,
and your days of sorrow will end.

Isaiah 60:18-20

Kings Era: The Lord is the Light (3)

The Lord is the Light

The Glory of Zion

**Then all your people will be righteous [made righteous by God]
and they will possess the land forever.**

**They are the shoot I have planted, [the favored garden of God]
the work of my hands,
for the display of my splendor.**

Isaiah 60:21

Kings Era: The Lord is the Light (4)

The Lord is the Light

Light and Salvation

The Lord is my **light** and my salvation -
whom shall I fear?

The Lord is the stronghold of my life -
of whom shall I be afraid?

One thing I ask from the Lord,
this only do I seek:

that I may dwell in the house of the Lord
all the days of my life,
to gaze on the beauty of the Lord
and to seek him in his temple.

For in the day of trouble
he will keep me safe in his dwelling;
he will hide me in the shelter of his sacred tent
and set me high upon a rock.

Psalm 27:1, 4-5

Kings Era: The Lord is the Light (5)

The Lord is the Light

Light and Salvation

**The path of the righteous is like the morning sun,
shining ever brighter till the full **light** of day.
But the way of the wicked is like deep darkness;
they do not know what makes them stumble.**

Proverbs 4:18-19

‘Shekinah’ is a Hebrew word that refers to a collective vision that brings together dispersed fragments of divinity.

It is usually understood as a light-disseminating presence, bringing an awareness of God to a time and place where God is not expected to be.

It’s not a public spectacle but more like a selective showing at God’s discretion to encourage or affirm, to reveal a reality of something that we do not yet have eyes to see.

Eugene H. Peterson

Kings Era: The Lord is the Light (6)

The Lord is the Light

The Light of the World

When Jesus spoke again to the people, he said,
“I am the **light of the world**.
Whoever follows me
will never walk in [spiritual] darkness,
but will have the **light of life**.”

John 8:12

Kings Era: The Lord is the Light (7)

The Lord is the Light

The Glory of Heaven

I did not see a temple in the city, [not a localized Presence]
because the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are its temple.
The city does not need the sun or the moon to shine on it,
for **the glory of God gives it light**,
and the Lamb is its lamp.

The nations will walk by its **light**,
and the kings of the earth will bring their splendor into it.
On no day will its gates ever be shut,
for there will be no night there...
[there will be no need for sleep]

Nothing impure will ever enter it,
nor will anyone who does what is shameful or deceitful,
but only those whose names are written
in the Lamb's book of life.

Revelation 21:22-27

Kings Era: The Lord is the Light (8)

The Lord is the Light

Leading Us

Your word is a lamp for my feet,
a **light** on my path.

Psalm 119:105

Kings Era: The Lord is the Light (9)

The Lord is the Light

Beware of the False Appearance of Light

**For such people are false apostles, deceitful workers,
masquerading as apostles of Christ.**

**And no wonder,
for Satan himself masquerades
as an angel of **light**.**

**It is not surprising, then,
if his servants also masquerade
as servants of righteousness.**

Their end will be what their actions deserve.

2 Corinthians 11:13-15

Kings Era: Tears (1)

Tears

Wiped away

Isaiah 25:8



Tears

Wiped away

Revelation 21:1-4

Kings Era: Tears (2)

Tears

Old Testament View

The Sovereign Lord will **wipe away the tears**
from all faces;
he will remove his people's disgrace
from all the earth.

The Lord has spoken.

Isaiah 25:8

Kings Era: Tears (3)

Tears

Old Testament View

**I will rejoice over Jerusalem
and take delight in my people;
the sound of weeping and of crying
will be heard in it no more.**

Isaiah 65:19

Kings Era: Tears (4)

Tears

New Testament View

‘He will wipe every tear from their eyes.

There will be no more death

or mourning

or crying

or pain,

for the old order of things has passed away.

Revelation 21:4

The Goodness and Beauty of God

will overwhelm any residual “human” weaknesses.

Hell, with all of its descriptors

of fire, anguish, and outer darkness,

is the ultimate separation from God and Goodness.

Kings Era: Bridegroom (1)

Bridegroom

God and the Land and the Nation of Israel

Isaiah 62:3-5



Bridegroom

Christ and the Church

Ephesians 5:22-32

Kings Era: Bridegroom (2)

Bridegroom

The Land and Nation of Israel

You will be a crown of splendor in the Lord's hand,
a royal diadem in the hand of your God.

No longer will they call you Deserted,
or name your land Desolate.

But you will be called Hephzibah, ["my delight is in her"]
and your land Beulah; ["married"]
for the Lord will take delight in you,
and your land will be married.

As a young man marries a young woman,
so will your Builder marry you;
as a **bridegroom** rejoices over his bride,
so will your God rejoice over you.

Isaiah 62:3-5

Kings Era: Bridegroom (3)

Bridegroom

The Land and Nation of Israel

Note: Ezekiel 16 relates an allegory of God rescuing a young girl, protecting her and marrying her when she grows up. This girl represents Jerusalem, and the message of the allegory is that the people were unfaithful.

Note: The book of Hosea relates the life of Hosea who married an unfaithful woman. Hosea took her back in spite of her unfaithfulness. The message of the story is that God will take back His unfaithful people if they will return to Him.

Kings Era: Bridegroom (4)

Bridegroom

Christ and the Church

**Wives, submit yourselves to your own husbands
as you do to the Lord.**

**For the husband is the head of the wife
as Christ is the head of the church,
his body,
of which he is the Savior.**

**Now as the church submits to Christ,
so also wives should submit to their husbands
in everything.**

Ephesians 5:22-25

Kings Era: Bridegroom (5)

Bridegroom

Christ and the Church

**Husbands, love your wives,
just as Christ loved the church
and gave himself up for her to make her holy,
cleansing her by the washing with water
through the word,
and to present her to himself as a radiant church,
without stain or wrinkle or any other blemish,
but holy and blameless.**

**In this same way,
husbands ought to love their wives
as their own bodies.**

**This is a profound mystery –
but I am talking about Christ and the church.**

Ephesians 5:23-28a, 32

Kings Era: Bridegroom (6)

Bridegroom

A Marriage Made in Heaven

**Then I heard what sounded like a great multitude,
like the roar of rushing waters
and like loud peals of thunder, shouting:**

“Hallelujah!

For our Lord God Almighty reigns.

Let us rejoice and be glad

and give him glory!

**For the wedding of the Lamb has come,
and his bride has made herself ready.**

**Fine linen, bright and clean,
was given her to wear.”**

(Fine linen stands for the righteous acts of God’s holy people.)

Revelation 19:6-8

Kings Era: Marked Hands (1)

Marked Hands

God's, to remember Zion

Isaiah 49:14-16



Marked Hands

God, the Father

John 20:24-28

Kings Era: Marked Hands (2)

Marked Hands

God's, to remember Zion

But Zion said,

"The Lord has forsaken me,
the Lord has forgotten me."

"Can a mother forget the baby at her breast
and have no compassion on the child she has borne?

Though she may forget,
I will not forget you!

greater than a mother's love!

See, **I have engraved you
on the palms of my hands;**

very striking language here

your walls [of home?] are ever before me.

Isaiah 49:14-16

Zion feels forsaken,
but God illustrates His concern by "engraving" His hands.

Kings Era: Marked Hands (3)

Marked Hands

God, the Father

**About three in the afternoon Jesus cried out in a loud voice,
“Eli, Eli, lema sabachthani?”**

(which means

“My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?”).

Matthew 27:46; quoted from Psalm 22:1

Note the parallel to God’s answer about Zion being forsaken.

**God doesn’t answer here in Psalm 22,
but there is an answering description in the poet’s faith in God.**

Kings Era: Marked Hands (4)

Marked Hands

God, the Father

**“Which of you fathers,
if your son asks for a fish,
will give him a snake instead?
Or if he asks for an egg,
will give him a scorpion?**

**If you then,
though you are evil,
know how to give good gifts to your children,
how much more will your Father in heaven
give the Holy Spirit to those who ask him!”**

greater than a father's love!

Luke 11:11-13

Kings Era: Marked Hands (5)

Marked Hands

God, the Father

Now Thomas (also known as Didymus, one of the Twelve, was not with the disciples when Jesus came.

So the other disciples told him,
“We have seen the Lord!”

But he said to them,
“Unless I see the nail **marks in his hands**
and put my finger where the nails were,
and put my hand into his side,
I will not believe.”

John 20:24-25

Thomas wanted to really dig in!

Kings Era: Marked Hands (6)

Marked Hands

God, the Father

A week later his disciples were in the house again,
and Thomas was with them.

Though the doors were locked,

Jesus came and stood among them and said,

“Peace be with you!”

Then he said to Thomas,

“**Put your finger here; see my hands.**

Reach out your hand and put it into my side.

Stop doubting and believe.”

Thomas said to him,

“My Lord and my God!”

Christ did not rush to show!

Thomas did not need to...

John 20:26-28

Christ has His hands marked because of His love for us.

Kings Era: Marked Hands (7)

Marked Hands

Comparison

The basic order of things is:

OT

NT

Forsaken?

David (personal) / Zion

Christ as man

Remembered

by God

by God

Marked

God's palms

Christ's hands (as God)

Kings Era: Finding Enough Righteous (1)

Finding Enough Righteous

Sodom and Gomorrah

Genesis 18:25-33



Finding Enough Righteous

Jerusalem

Jeremiah 5:1

Kings Era: Finding Enough Righteous (2)

Finding Enough Righteous

Abraham Bargaining with God over Sodom and Gomorrah

[Abraham] Far be it from you to do such a thing –
to kill the righteous with the wicked,
treating the righteous and the wicked alike...
Will not the Judge of all the earth do right?”

The Lord said,

“If I find fifty righteous people in the city of Sodom,
I will spare the whole place for their sake.”

Then Abraham spoke up again:

“Now that I have been so bold as to speak to the Lord,
though I am nothing but dust and ashes,
what if the number of the righteous is
45, 40, 30, 20, 10?”

He answered,

“For the sake of ten, I will not destroy it.”

[but it was destroyed]

Genesis 18:25-33

Kings Era: Finding Enough Righteous (3)

Finding Enough Righteous

No, not One!

**The Lord looked down from heaven
upon the children of men,
to see if there were any
that did understand,
and seek God.**

**They are all gone aside,
they are all together become filthy:
there is none that doeth good,
no, not one.**

Psalm 14:2-3, Psalm 52:2-4

Referenced by Paul in Romans 3:10-12

Kings Era: Finding Enough Righteous (4)

Finding Enough Righteous

No, not One!

“Go up and down the streets of Jerusalem,
look around and consider,
search through her squares.

If you can **find but one person**
who deals honestly and seeks the truth,
I will forgive this city.

Jeremiah 5:1

Note the similarity to the situation with Sodom, but here God claims that there is not even one righteous person.

God decides to save rather than destroy (in terms of humanity).
This is a prelude to Christ coming to save us.

Kings Era: Finding Enough Righteous (5)

Finding Enough Righteous

Christ Overcomes This for Us

... for **all have sinned**

and fall short

of the glory of God...

[Christ is the only righteous one!]

Romans 3:23

For we do not have a high priest

who is unable to empathize with our weaknesses,

but we have one who has been tempted in every way,

just as we are

yet **he did not sin.**

Hebrews 4:15

God made him who had no sin to be sin for us,

so that in him we might become

the righteousness of God.

2 Corinthians 5:21

Kings Era: Den of Robbers (1)

Den of Robbers

God's Announcement Through Jeremiah

Jeremiah 7:1-11



Den of Robbers

Christ Puts the Words into Action

Matthew 21:12-14

Kings Era: Den of Robbers (2)

Den of Robbers

Looking at True Religion

This is the word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord:

“Stand at the gate of the Lord’s house
and there proclaim this message:

“Hear the word of the Lord,
all you people of Judah
who come through these gates to worship the Lord.

This is what the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel, says:

Reform your ways and your actions,
and I will let you live in this place.

Do not trust in deceptive words and say,

“This is the temple of the Lord,
the temple of the Lord,
the temple of the Lord!”

False feeling of protection...

Jeremiah 7:1-5

Kings Era: Den of Robbers (3)

Den of Robbers

Looking at True Religion

If you really change your ways and your actions
and deal with each other justly,
if you do not oppress the foreigner,
the fatherless or the widow
and do not shed innocent blood in this place,
and if you do not follow other gods
to your own harm,
then I will let you live in this place,
in the land I gave your ancestors for ever and ever.

But look,
you are trusting in deceptive words that are worthless.

Jeremiah 7:6-8

Kings Era: Den of Robbers (4)

Den of Robbers

Looking at True Religion

“Will you steal and murder, commit adultery and perjury,
burn incense to Baal
and follow other gods you have not known,
and then come and stand before me in this house,
which bears my Name,
and say, “We are safe” –
safe to do all these detestable things?

Has this house,
which bears my Name,
become a **den of robbers** to you?

But I have been watching!
declares the Lord.

Jeremiah 7:9-11

Kings Era: Den of Robbers (5)

Den of Robbers

Christ Puts the Words into Action

**Jesus entered the temple courts
and drove out all who were buying and selling there.
He overturned the tables of the money changers
and the benches of those selling doves.**

“It is written,” he said to them,

“‘My house will be called a house of prayer,’ [Isaiah 56:7]

but you are making it ‘a **den of robbers.’ [Jeremiah 7:11]”**

Matthew 21:12-14

**The robbers were taking advantage of poor people who had
come a long way to the temple, and were ruining their attitude
about worshipping God.**

Jesus has the same fury as those who ground the idols to dust!

Kings Era: Mourn or Dance (1)

Mourn or Dance

Jeremiah told not to

Jeremiah 16



Mourn or Dance

Christ Puts the Words into Action

Matthew 21:12-14

Kings Era: Mourn or Dance (2)

Mourn or Dance

Jeremiah was told not to when condemning the nation for sin

For this is what the Lord says:

“Do not enter a house where there is a funeral meal;
do not go to **mourn** or show sympathy,
because I have withdrawn my blessing,
my love and my pity from this people...”

“Both high and low will die in this land.
They will not be buried or mourned,
and no one will cut themselves
or shave their head for the dead.
No one will offer food to comfort those
who mourn for the dead
- not even for a father or a mother
- nor will anyone give them a drink
to console them.

Jeremiah 16:5-7

Kings Era: Mourn or Dance (3)

Mourn or Dance

Jeremiah was told not to when condemning the nation for sin

“And do not enter a house
where there is **feasting**
and sit down to eat and drink.

For this is what the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel, says:
Before your eyes and in your days
I will bring an end to the sounds of joy and gladness
and to the voices
of **bride and bridegroom**
in this place.

Jeremiah 16:5-21

God told Jeremiah not to show emotion
because of the evil of the nation

Kings Era: Mourn or Dance (4)

Mourn or Dance

Christ Accused of Participating in Both

“To what can I compare this generation?
They are like children sitting in the marketplaces
and calling out to others:

“‘We played the pipe for you,
and you did not dance;
we sang a dirge,
and you did not **mourn**.’

You can't make the
critics happy!

For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say,
‘He has a demon.’

The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say,
‘Here is a **glutton** and a drunkard,
a friend of tax collectors and sinners.’

Matthew 11:16-19

The religious leaders wanted to be in control of everything.

Kings Era: Mourn or Dance (5)

Mourn or Dance

When to mourn and when to rejoice

Then John's disciples came and asked him,
"How is it that we and the Pharisees fast often,
but your disciples do not fast?"

Jesus answered,

How can the guests of the **bridegroom mourn**
while he is with them?

The time will come

when the bridegroom will be taken from them;
then they will fast.

Matthew 9:14-15

The Pharisees did not want people to have joy!
Do other 'Christian' groups want to limit joy or other emotion?

Kings Era: Mourn or Dance (6)

Mourn or Dance

We need to know when to mourn and when to rejoice

There is a time for everything,
and a season
for every activity
under the heavens:

...

a time to **mourn**
and a time to **dance**...

Ecclesiastes 3:1ff

You turned my wailing into dancing;
you removed my sackcloth and clothed me with joy,
that my heart may sing your praises and not be silent.
Lord my God, I will praise you forever.

Psalms 30:11-12

Kings Era: Mourn or Dance (7)

Mourn or Dance

We will ultimately rejoice with Jesus, but we must be patient.

Very truly I tell you,
you will weep and **mourn**
while the world **rejoices**.
You will grieve,
but your grief will turn to joy. ...

Now is your time of grief,
but I will see you again
and you will rejoice,
and no one will take away your joy.

John 16:20-22

Consider the tremendous joy in seeing Christ again
after thinking that He was irrevocably lost!

Kings Era: Fishers of Men (1)

Fishers of Men

These fishers and hunters were sent to punish

Jeremiah 16



Fishers of Men

Christ Puts the Words into Action

Matthew 21:12-14

Kings Era: Fishers of Men (2)

Fishers of Men

Jeremiah and the Remnant

**“However, the days are coming,” declares the Lord,
“when it will no longer be said,
‘As surely as the Lord lives,
who brought the Israelites up out of Egypt,’
but it will be said,
‘As surely as the Lord lives,
who brought the Israelites
up out of the land of the north
and out of all the countries
where he had banished them.’**

For I will restore them to the land I gave their ancestors.

Jeremiah 16:14-15

Kings Era: Fishers of Men (3)

Fishers of Men

Jeremiah and the Remnant

“But now I will send for many **fishermen**,”

declares the Lord,

“and they will catch them.

After that I will send for many **hunters**,

and they will hunt them down on every mountain and hill
and from the crevices of the rocks.

My eyes are on all their ways;

they are not hidden from me,

nor is their sin concealed from my eyes.

I will repay them double for their wickedness and their sin,

because they have defiled my land

with the lifeless forms of their vile images

and have filled my inheritance

with their detestable idols.”

Jeremiah 16:16-18

Kings Era: Fishers of Men (4)

Fishers of Men

Jesus and the Fishermen

One day as Jesus was standing by the Lake of Gennesaret,
the people were crowding around him
and listening to the word of God.

He saw at the water's edge two boats,
left there by the fishermen,
who were washing their nets.

He got into one of the boats,
the one belonging to Simon,
and asked him to put out a little from shore.

Then he sat down
and taught the people from the boat.

Luke 5:1-3

Kings Era: Fishers of Men (5)

Fishers of Men

We will ultimately rejoice with Jesus, but we must be patient.

[Jesus miraculously enabled the fishermen to have a catch that was so big that it broke their nets.]

**For he and all his companions were astonished
at the catch of fish they had taken,
and so were James and John, the sons of Zebedee,
Simon's partners.**

**Then Jesus said to Simon,
“Don't be afraid;
from now on **you will fish for people.**”**

**So they pulled their boats up on shore,
left everything and followed him.**

Luke 5:1-3`

Jeremiah's fishing was to punish, but Jesus intended to save.

Kings Era: Lamb to Slaughter (1)

Lamb to Slaughter

Jeremiah

Jeremiah 16



Lamb to Slaughter

Jesus

Matthew 21:12-14

Kings Era: Lamb to Slaughter (2)

Lamb to Slaughter

Jeremiah

Because the Lord revealed their plot to me, I knew it,
for at that time he showed me what they were doing.

I had been like a gentle lamb led to the slaughter;
I did not realize that they had plotted against me, saying,

“Let us destroy the tree and its fruit;
let us cut him off from the land of the living,
that his name be remembered no more.”

[consider the parable where the son of the landowner
was sent to the tenants and was killed by them]

But you, Lord Almighty, who judge righteously
and test the heart and mind,

let me see your vengeance on them,
for to you I have committed my cause.

Jeremiah 11:18-20

Kings Era: Lamb to Slaughter (3)

Lamb to Slaughter

Jeremiah

Therefore this is what the Lord says
about the people of Anathoth who are threatening to kill you,
saying,

“Do not prophesy in the name of the Lord
or you will die by our hands”

therefore this is what the Lord Almighty says:

“I will punish them.

Their young men will die by the sword,
their sons and daughters by famine.
Not even a remnant will be left to them,
because I will bring disaster
on the people of Anathoth
in the year of their punishment.”

Jeremiah 16:14-15

Kings Era: Lamb to Slaughter (5)

Lamb to Slaughter

Jesus

He was oppressed and afflicted,
yet he did not open his mouth;
he was **led like a lamb to the slaughter**,
and as a sheep before its shearers is silent,
so he did not open his mouth.
Isaiah 53:7 (quoted in Acts 8:32)

Think about the priest looking into the innocent eyes...

Jeremiah did not realize there was a plot against him,
but Jesus knew about the plot to kill Him.

Jeremiah wanted to punish his attackers (and God agreed),
but Jesus would not condemn.

Kings Era: Lamb to Slaughter (6)

Lamb to Slaughter

Jesus

For Christ,
our **Passover lamb**,
has been sacrificed.

1 Corinthians 5:7

For you know that it was not with perishable things
such as silver or gold
that you were redeemed
from the empty way of life
handed down to you from your ancestors,
but with the precious blood of Christ,
a lamb without blemish or defect.

1 Peter 1:18-20

We must not take this one sacrifice for granted.

Kings Era: Trials for Men of God (1)

Trials for Men of God

Jeremiah

Jeremiah 26



Trials for Men of God

Jesus

various



Trials for Men of God

Paul / church

various

Kings Era: Trials for Men of God (2)

Trials for Men of God

Preaching the Word of the Lord in the temple and synagogue

... this word came from the Lord: “This is what the Lord says: Stand in the courtyard of the Lord’s house and speak to all the people of the towns of Judah who come to worship in the house of the Lord.

Jeremiah 26:1-2a

Each day Jesus was teaching at the temple, and each evening he went out to spend the night on the hill called the Mount of Olives...

Luke 21:37

At Iconium Paul and Barnabas went as usual into the Jewish synagogue. There they spoke so effectively that a great number of Jews and Greeks believed.

Acts 14:1

Kings Era: Trials for Men of God (3)

Trials for Men of God

Presenting Every Word of God

**Tell them everything I command you;
do not omit a word.**

Jeremiah 26:2b

**Therefore anyone who sets aside one of the least of these
commands and teaches others accordingly will be called least in
the kingdom of heaven, but whoever practices and teaches
these commands will be called great in the kingdom of heaven.**

Matthew 5:19

**I have become its servant by the commission God gave me to
present to you the word of God in its fullness—**

Colossians 1:25

Kings Era: Trials for Men of God (4)

Trials for Men of God

Perhaps the People Will Listen

Perhaps they will listen and each will turn from their evil ways. Then I will relent and not inflict on them the disaster I was planning because of the evil they have done.

Jeremiah 26:3

“Very truly I tell you, whoever hears my word and believes him who sent me has eternal life and will not be judged but has crossed over from death to life.

John 5:24

Peter replied, “Repent and be baptized, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins. And you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit... With many other words he warned them; and he pleaded with them, “Save yourselves from this corrupt generation.”

Acts 2:28-40

Kings Era: Trials for Men of God (5)

Trials for Men of God

Listen and Obey or Suffer the Consequences

Say to them, ‘This is what the Lord says: If you do not listen to me and follow my law, which I have set before you, and if you do not listen to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I have sent to you again and again (though you have not listened), then I will make this house like Shiloh and this city a curse among all the nations of the earth.’”

Jeremiah 26:3

Very truly I tell you, whoever obeys my word will never see death.

John 8:51

He will punish those who do not know God and do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus.

2 Thessalonians 1:8

Kings Era: Trials for Men of God (6)

Trials for Men of God

Condemnation!

The priests, the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speak these words in the house of the Lord. But as soon as Jeremiah finished telling all the people everything the Lord had commanded him to say, the priests, the prophets and all the people seized him and said, "You must die!"

Jeremiah 26:7-8

"What shall I do, then, with Jesus who is called the Messiah?" Pilate asked. They all answered, "Crucify him!" "Why? What crime has he committed?" asked Pilate. But they shouted all the louder, "Crucify him!"

Matthew 27:22-23

The crowd listened to Paul until he said this. Then they raised their voices and shouted, "Rid the earth of him! He's not fit to live!"

Acts 22:22

Kings Era: Trials for Men of God (7)

Trials for Men of God

Authority?

[people:] Why do you prophesy in the Lord's name that this house will be like Shiloh and this city will be desolate and deserted?

Jeremiah 26:9a

Jesus entered the temple courts, and, while he was teaching, the chief priests and the elders of the people came to him. "By what authority are you doing these things?" they asked. "And who gave you this authority?"

Matthew 21:23

This is why I write these things when I am absent, that when I come I may not have to be harsh in my use of authority—the authority the Lord gave me for building you up, not for tearing you down.

2 Corinthians 13:10

Kings Era: Trials for Men of God (8)

Trials for Men of God

Physical Abuse!

[people:] And all the people crowded around Jeremiah in the house of the Lord. [implication of physical abuse and intimidation] Jeremiah 26:9b

What do you think?” “He is worthy of death,” they answered. Then they spit in his face and struck him with their fists. Others slapped him and said, “Prophecy to us, Messiah. Who hit you?”

Matthew 26:66-68

Are they servants of Christ? ... I am more. I have worked much harder, been in prison more frequently, been flogged more severely, and been exposed to death again and again. Five times I received from the Jews the forty lashes minus one. Three times I was beaten with rods, once I was pelted with stones...

2 Corinthians 11:23-25

Kings Era: Trials for Men of God (9)

Trials for Men of God

Gathering for the Trial

When the officials of Judah heard about these things, they went up from the royal palace to the house of the Lord and took their places at the entrance of the New Gate of the Lord's house.

Jeremiah 26:10

At daybreak the council of the elders of the people, both the chief priests and the teachers of the law, met together, and Jesus was led before them.

Luke 22:66

[Paul Before the Sanhedrin] The commander wanted to find out exactly why Paul was being accused by the Jews. So the next day he released him and ordered the chief priests and all the members of the Sanhedrin to assemble. Then he brought Paul and had him stand before them.

Acts 22:30

Kings Era: Trials for Men of God (10)

Trials for Men of God

You have heard it yourselves!

Then the priests and the prophets said to the officials and all the people, “This man should be sentenced to death because he has prophesied against this city. You have heard it with your own ears!”

Jeremiah 26:10

They all asked, “Are you then the Son of God?” He replied, “You say that I am.” Then they said, “Why do we need any more testimony? We have heard it from his own lips.”

Luke 22:67-71

Kings Era: Trials for Men of God (11)

Trials for Men of God

Reform and God will relent

Then Jeremiah said to all the officials and all the people: “The Lord sent me to prophesy against this house and this city all the things you have heard. Now reform your ways and your actions and obey the Lord your God. Then the Lord will relent and not bring the disaster he has pronounced against you.

Jeremiah 26:12-13

[Jesus] I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Luke 5:32

Peter replied, “Repent and be baptized, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins.

Acts 2:38

Kings Era: Trials for Men of God (12)

Trials for Men of God

In the hands of the rulers

As for me, I am in your hands; do with me whatever you think is good and right. Be assured, however, that if you put me to death, you will bring the guilt of innocent blood on yourselves and on this city and on those who live in it, for in truth the Lord has sent me to you to speak all these words in your hearing.

Jeremiah 26:14-15

“Do you refuse to speak to me?” Pilate said. “Don’t you realize I have power either to free you or to crucify you?” Jesus answered, “You would have no power over me if it were not given to you from above. Therefore the one who handed me over to you is guilty of a greater sin.”

John 19:8-11

Paul answered ... if the charges brought against me by these Jews are not true, no one has the right to hand me over to them. I appeal to Caesar!”

Acts 25:10-12

Kings Era: Trials for Men of God (13)

Trials for Men of God

Innocent

Then the officials and all the people said to the priests and the prophets, “This man should not be sentenced to death! He has spoken to us in the name of the Lord our God.”

Jeremiah 26:16

Then Pilate announced to the chief priests and the crowd, “I find no basis for a charge against this man.”

Luke 23:4

[Paul] After they left the room, they began saying to one another, “This man is not doing anything that deserves death or imprisonment.” Agrippa said to Festus, “This man could have been set free if he had not appealed to Caesar.”

Acts 26:31-32

Kings Era: Trials for Men of God (14)

Trials for Men of God

Other Prophets Killed

[Uriah was another man who prophesied in the name of the LORD; he prophesied the same things against this city and this land as Jeremiah did. King Jehoiakim and all his officers and officials heard his words; they determined to put him to death.]

Jeremiah 26:20-23

[John the Baptist prophesied to the people in advance of Jesus; he was killed by Herod]

Matthew 14:1-12

[James was killed by Herod, but Peter and Paul both escaped at times.]

Acts 12:1-19

Kings Era: Trials for Men of God (15)

Trials for Men of God

Eventually Killed

Furthermore, Ahikam son of Shaphan supported Jeremiah, and so he was not handed over to the people to be put to death.

Jeremiah 26:20-23

[Tradition says that Jeremiah was killed in Egypt]

And when Jesus had cried out again in a loud voice, he gave up his spirit.

Matthew 27:50

[All of the apostles were executed except for John. Paul escaped many times, but was finally executed as well.]

Kings Era: Trials for Men of God (16)

Summary, from Jeremiah 26 [compared to Jesus and apostles]

- **Preaching the Word of the Lord in the temple and synagogue**
- **Presenting Every Word of God**
- **Perhaps the People Will Listen**
- **Listen and Obey or Suffer the Consequences**
- **Condemnation!**
- **Authority?**
- **Physical Abuse!**
- **Gathering for the Trial**
- **You have heard it yourselves!**
- **Reform and God will relent**
- **In the hands of the rulers**
- **Innocent**
- **Other Prophets Killed**
- **Eventually Killed**

Kings Era: The Word from Prison (1)

The Word from Prison

Jeremiah

Jeremiah 36:1-7



The Word from Prison

Paul

Philemon 1-9

Kings Era: The Word from Prison (2)

The Word from Prison

Jeremiah writes the words of the Lord

[Jeremiah was imprisoned many times during his ministry]

**In the fourth year of Jehoiakim son of Josiah king of Judah,
this word came to Jeremiah from the Lord:**

**“Take a scroll and write on it
all the words I have spoken to you...**

**Perhaps when the people of Judah
hear about every disaster I plan to inflict on them,
they will each turn from their wicked ways;
then I will forgive their wickedness and their sin.”**

Jeremiah 36:1-3

Kings Era: The Word from Prison (3)

The Word from Prison

Jeremiah writes the words of the Lord

So Jeremiah called Baruch son of Neriah,
and while Jeremiah dictated all the words
the Lord had spoken to him,
Baruch wrote them on the scroll.

Then Jeremiah told Baruch,

“I am restricted;

I am not allowed to go to the Lord’s temple.

So you go to the house of the Lord on a day of fasting
and read to the people from the scroll the words of the Lord
that you wrote as I dictated.

Read them to all the people of Judah
who come in from their towns.

Jeremiah 36:4-6

Kings Era: The Word from Prison (4)

The Word from Prison

Paul writes from Prison

[Paul wrote several letters from prison]

Paul, a **prisoner** of Christ Jesus...

To Philemon our dear friend and fellow worker...

and to the church that meets in your home:

Grace and peace to you

from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

I always thank my God as I remember you in my prayers,
because I hear about your love for all his holy people
and your faith in the Lord Jesus.

It is as none other than Paul –

an old man and now also a **prisoner** of Christ Jesus –
that I appeal to you for my son Onesimus,
who became my son while I was in **chains**.

Philemon 1-9

Kings Era: Bearing a Yoke (1)

Bearing a Yoke

A Yoke of Sin

Lamentations 1:14



Bearing a Yoke

An Easy Yoke

Matthew 11:30

Kings Era: Bearing a Yoke (2)

Bearing a Yoke

A Yoke of Sin

**My sins have been bound into a yoke;
by his hands they were woven together.
They have been hung on my neck,
and the Lord has sapped my strength.
He has given me into the hands
of those I cannot withstand.**

Lamentations 1:14

Kings Era: Bearing a Yoke (3)

Bearing a Yoke

A Yoke of Sin

... the prophet Hananiah... said to me in the house of the Lord in the presence of the priests and all the people:

“This is what the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel, says:

‘I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon... [in two years]

Jeremiah replied... “May the Lord do so!” Nevertheless...

the prophet who prophesies peace

will be recognized as one truly sent by the Lord

only if his prediction comes true.”

Then the prophet Hananiah took the yoke

off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah and broke it...

The word of the Lord came to Jeremiah: “Go tell Hananiah,

‘This is what the Lord says:

You have broken a wooden yoke,

but in its place you will get a yoke of iron.

[in a few months, Hananiah the prophet died]

Jeremiah 28:1-17

Kings Era: Bearing a Yoke (4)

Bearing a Yoke

An Easy Yoke

**For my yoke is easy
and my burden is light.**

Matthew 11:30

Jesus takes the burden of our sins

Kings Era: Bearing a Yoke (5)

Bearing a Yoke

The Yoke of Sin as Slavery

It is for freedom
that Christ has set us free.
Stand firm, then,
and do not let yourselves be burdened again
by a **yoke of slavery**.

Galatians 5:1

Kings Era: Bearing the Mark (1)

Bearing the Mark

Those who lament the evil are saved

Lamentations 1:14



Bearing the Mark

The Mark of the Beast who stands for Evil

Revelation 14:9-10

Kings Era: Bearing the Mark (2)

Bearing the Mark

Those who lament evil are saved

**Then I heard him call out in a loud voice,
“Bring near those who are appointed
to execute judgment on the city,
each with a weapon in his hand.”**

**And I saw six men coming from the direction of the upper gate,
which faces north, each with a deadly weapon in his hand.**

**With them was a man clothed in linen
who had a writing kit at his side.**

They came in and stood beside the bronze altar.

Ezekiel 9:1-2

Kings Era: Bearing the Mark (3)

Bearing the Mark

Those who lament evil are saved

Now the glory of the God of Israel went up
from above the cherubim, where it had been,
and moved to the threshold of the temple.

Then the Lord called to the man clothed in linen
who had the writing kit at his side
and said to him,

“Go throughout the city of Jerusalem
and **put a mark on the foreheads of those
who grieve and lament**
over all the detestable things that are done in it.”

As I listened, he said to the others,
“Follow him through the city and kill,
without showing pity or compassion...”

Ezekiel 9:3-5

Kings Era: Bearing the Mark (4)

Bearing the Mark

The Mark of the Beast who stands for Evil

A third angel followed them and said in a loud voice:

“If anyone worships the beast and its image
and **receives its mark on their forehead** or on their hand,
they, too, will drink the wine of God’s fury,
which has been poured full strength
into the cup of his wrath.

They will be tormented with burning sulfur
in the presence of the holy angels and of the Lamb.

Revelation 14:9-10

This mark is the mark of death (given by the beast).

Kings Era: Eating a Scroll (1)

Eating a Scroll

Those who lament the evil are saved

Ezekiel 3:1-3



Eating a Scroll

The Mark of the Beast who stands for Evil

Revelation 14:9-10

Kings Era: Eating a Scroll (2)

Eating a Scroll

Preparation to Preach God's Word

And he said to me,
“Son of man,
eat what is before you,
eat this scroll;
then go and speak to the people of Israel.”

So I opened my mouth,
and he gave me the scroll to eat.

Then he said to me,
“Son of man,
eat this scroll I am giving you
and **fill your stomach** with it.”

Ezekiel 3:1-3a

Kings Era: Eating a Scroll (3)

Eating a Scroll

Preparation to Preach God's Word

So I ate it,
and it tasted as **sweet** as honey in my mouth.

He then said to me:

“Son of man,
go now to the people of Israel
and speak my words to them...

Ezekiel 3:3b-4

Kings Era: Eating a Scroll (4)

Eating a Scroll

Preparation to Preach God's Word

Then the voice that I had heard from heaven
spoke to me once more:

“Go, take the scroll
that lies open in the hand of the angel
who is standing on the sea and on the land.”

So I went to the angel
and asked him to give me the little scroll.

He said to me,

“Take it and eat it.

It will turn your stomach **sour**,

but ‘in your mouth it will be as **sweet** as honey.’”

Revelation 10:8-9

Kings Era: Eating a Scroll (5)

Eating a Scroll

Preparation to Preach God's Word

I took the little scroll from the angel's hand
and ate it.

It tasted as **sweet** as honey in my mouth,
but when I had eaten it,
my stomach turned **sour**.

Then I was told,
“You must prophesy again
about many peoples, nations, languages and kings.”
Revelation 10:10-11

Did the scroll turn sour in Ezekiel's stomach as well?

Kings Era: Eating a Scroll (6)

Eating a Scroll

Preparation to Preach God's Word

I took the little scroll from the angel's hand
and ate it.

It tasted as **sweet** as honey in my mouth,
but when I had eaten it,
my stomach turned **sour**.

Then I was told,
"You must prophesy again
about many peoples, nations, languages and kings."
Revelation 10:10-11

Did the scroll turn sour in Ezekiel's stomach as well?

Kings Era: Eating a Scroll (7)

Compelled to Preach

Paul must preach and let the word out!

**For when I preach the gospel,
I cannot boast,
since I am compelled to preach.**

Woe to me if I do not preach the gospel!

1 Corinthians 9:16

Kings Era: The River and Trees of Healing (1)

The River and Trees of Healing

From the Temple

Ezekiel 47



The River and Trees of Healing

From Jerusalem

Revelation 22

Kings Era: The River and Trees of Healing (2)

The River and Trees of Healing

From the Temple

**The man brought me back to the entrance to the temple,
and I saw water coming out from
under the threshold of the temple...**

[The depth of the river grew and was uncrossable]

Then he led me back to the bank of the river.

When I arrived there,

I saw a great number of trees on each side of the river.

**He said to me, “This water... when it empties into the [Dead] sea,
the salty water there becomes fresh.**

Swarms of living creatures will live wherever the river flows.

There will be large numbers of fish...

where the river flows everything will live.

Ezekiel 47:1-11

Kings Era: The River and Trees of Healing (3)

The River and Trees of Healing

From the Temple

**Fruit trees of all kinds will grow
on both banks of the river.**

**Their leaves will not wither,
nor will their fruit fail.**

**Every month they will bear fruit,
because the water
from the sanctuary
flows to them.**

**Their fruit will serve for food
and their leaves for healing.”**

Ezekiel 47:12

Kings Era: The River and Trees of Healing (4)

The River and Trees of Healing

Preparation to Preach God's Word

Then the angel showed me the river of the water of life,
as clear as crystal,
flowing from the throne of God and of the Lamb
down the middle of the great street of the city.

On each side of the river stood the tree of life,
bearing twelve crops of fruit,
yielding its fruit every month.

And the leaves of the tree
are for the healing of the nations. [indeed the universe!]
Revelation 22:1-5

Revert to Garden of Eden perfection with the tree of life...

Kings Era: Looking for Fruit (1)

Looking for Fruit

Grapes and Figs

Hosea 9:10



Looking for Fruit

Figs

Matthew 21:18-24

Kings Era: Looking for Fruit (2)

Looking for Fruit

Grapes and Figs

**“When I found Israel,
it was like finding **grapes** in the desert;
when I saw your ancestors,
it was like seeing the early fruit on the fig tree.**

**But when they came to Baal Peor,
they consecrated themselves to that shameful idol
and became as vile as the thing they loved.**

Hosea 9:10

**Note the anticipation of seeing fruit,
and the disappointment
in the analogy of the nation that is not bearing fruit.**

Kings Era: Looking for Fruit (3)

Looking for Fruit

Figs

**Early in the morning,
as Jesus was on his way back to the city,
he was hungry.**

**Seeing a fig tree by the road,
he went up to it but found nothing on it except leaves.**

**Then he said to it,
“May you never bear fruit again!”**

Immediately the tree withered.

Matthew 21:18-24

**Jesus also had the anticipation of seeing fruit,
and was disappointed.**

His lesson was different, though; it had to do with faith.

Kings Era: Sent to Other Nations (1)

Sent to Other Nations

Jonah, sent to Ninevah

Jonah 1:1-2



Sent to Other Nations

Christ

Matthew 24:14, 28:19

Kings Era: Sent to Other Nations (2)

Sent to Other Nations

Jonah, sent to Ninevah

The word of the Lord

came to Jonah son of Amittai:

“Go to the great city of **Nineveh**
and preach against it,
because its wickedness
has come up before me.”

Jonah 1:1-2

The Jews felt that they were the chosen people,
and everyone else was not chosen!

Kings Era: Sent to Other Nations (3)

Sent to Other Nations

Christ

And this gospel of the kingdom
will be preached in **the whole world**
as a testimony to **all nations**,
and then the end will come.

Matthew 24:14

Therefore go and make disciples
of **all nations**,
baptizing them in the name
of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,
Matthew 28:19

Kings Era: Sent to Other Nations (4)

Sent to Other Nations

Paul

Then Paul and Barnabas answered them boldly:

“We had to speak the word of God to you first.

Since you reject it

and do not consider yourselves worthy of eternal life,
we now turn to the **Gentiles**...

Acts 13:46

The Jews resisted the gospel,
and Paul ultimately went to the other nations.

Kings Era: Sent to Other Nations (5)

Sent to Other Nations

Other prophets

Elijah: 1 Kings 19:15-17; The Lord said to him, “Go back the way you came, and go to the Desert of Damascus. When you get there, anoint Hazael king over **Aram.**

[Elisha actually accomplished this deed]

Others?

Kings Era: Responding to Responsibility (1)

Moving Away from Responsibility

Jonah, sent to Ninevah

Jonah 1:3



Moving Towards Responsibility

Christ, moving to the Cross

Matthew 20:18

Kings Era: Responding to Responsibility (2)

Moving Away from Responsibility

Jonah, sent to Ninevah

But Jonah ran away from the Lord
and headed for Tarshish.
He went down to Joppa,
where he found a ship bound for that port.
After paying the fare,
he went aboard and sailed for Tarshish
to flee from the Lord.

Jonah 1:3

David ran to the battle line to meet Goliath (1 Samuel 17:48)

Kings Era: Responding to Responsibility (3)

Moving Towards from Responsibility

Jesus

“We are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be delivered over to the chief priests and the teachers of the law.

They will condemn him to death...

Matthew 20:18

**Jesus, knowing all that was going to happen to him, went out and asked them,
“Who is it you want?”**

John 18:4

[In Gethsemane]

... he fell with his face to the ground and prayed,

“My Father, if it is possible, may this cup be taken from me. Yet not as I will, but as you will.”

Matthew 26:39

Kings Era: Three Days in “Death” (1)

Three Days in “Death”

Jonah, in a great fish

Jonah 1:3



Three Days in “Death”

Christ, in the earth

Matthew 12:40

Kings Era: Three Days in “Death” (2)

Three Days in “Death”

Jonah, in a great fish

**Now the Lord provided a huge fish to swallow Jonah,
and Jonah was in the belly of the fish
three days and three nights.**

Jonah 1:17

**What a nasty and long-term “time-out”!
Jonah was clearly very hard-headed!**

Kings Era: Three Days in “Death” (3)

Three Days in “Death”

Christ, in the earth

For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of a huge fish, so the Son of Man will be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

Matthew 12:40

He then began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things and be rejected by the elders, the chief priests and the teachers of the law, and that he must be killed and after three days rise again.

Mark 8:31

**... Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures,
that he was buried,
that he was raised on the third day
according to the Scriptures,**

1 Corinthians 15:3-4

Kings Era: Three Days in “Death” (4)

Three Days in “Death”

Comparison

**Jonah was “swallowed” because he would not preach;
Jesus was “swallowed” because He did preach.**

**While the original Jonah was merely thought to be dead,
Jesus actually died and rose again.
It was what Jesus called the sign of Jonah (Matthew 12: 31).**

**A special creation covered Jonah,
but Jesus was buried in His own (the original) creation.**

Kings Era: Sleeping in a Crisis (1)

Sleeping in a Crisis

Jonah, in the boat going to Tarshish

Jonah 1:4-6



Sleeping in a Crisis

Christ, in a boat with his disciples

Matthew 12:40

Kings Era: Sleeping in a Crisis (2)

Sleeping in a Crisis

Jonah, in the boat going to Tarshish

Then the Lord sent a great wind on the sea,
and such a violent storm arose
that the ship threatened to break up.

All the sailors were afraid and each cried out to his own god.

And they threw the cargo into the sea to lighten the ship.

But Jonah had gone below deck,
where he lay down and fell into a deep sleep.

The captain went to him and said,

“How can you sleep?

Get up and call on your god!

**Maybe he will take notice of us
so that we will not perish.”**

Jonah 1:4-6

Kings Era: Sleeping in a Crisis (3)

Sleeping in a Crisis

Christ, in a boat with his disciples

One day Jesus said to his disciples,
“Let us go over to the other side of the lake.”
So they got into a boat and set out.

As they sailed, he fell asleep.
A squall came down on the lake,
so that the boat was being swamped,
and they were in great danger.

The disciples went and woke him, saying,
“Master, Master, we’re going to drown!”
[Mark: “Teacher, don’t you care if we drown?”]

He got up and rebuked the wind and the raging waters;
the storm subsided,
and all was calm.

Luke 8:22-24

Kings Era: Sleeping in a Crisis (4)

Sleeping in a Crisis

Comparison

In Mark 4 we have an account from Jesus's life that deliberately evoked the Old Testament story.

There was a terrible storm and, like Jonah, Jesus was asleep in the midst of it.

Like the sailors, Jesus's disciples were terrified and woke him up to say that they were going to perish.

In both cases the storm was miraculously calmed and those in the boat were saved by the power of God.

But here is the great difference.

Jonah was thrown only into a storm of wind and water.

Jesus on the Cross,

**however, was thrown into the ultimate storm –
and calmed that as well!**

unknown

Kings Era: Sleeping in a Crisis (5)

Sleeping in a Crisis

Comparison

**Jonah as thrown into the storm
because he was guilty
and rebellious.**

**Jesus was thrown into the storm
because we were guilty
and rebellious –
but He was innocent
and obedient (Philippians 2:5-8).**

unknown

Kings Era: Sleeping in a Crisis (6)

Sleeping in a Crisis

The nation asks God to wake up!

Awake, Lord!

Why do you sleep?

Rouse yourself!

Do not reject us forever.

Psalm 44:23

Kings Era: Stilling the Storm (1)

Stilling the Storm

by throwing Jonah in

Jonah 1:4-6



Stilling the Storm

by Christ speaking to it

Matthew 12:40

Kings Era: Stilling the Storm (2)

Stilling the Storm

by throwing Jonah in

**[Jonah] “Pick me up and throw me into the sea,” he replied,
“and it will become calm.**

**I know that it is my fault
that this great storm has come upon you.”**

**Instead, the men did their best to row back to land.
But they could not, for the sea grew even wilder than before.
Then they cried out to the Lord,**

**“Please, Lord, do not let us die for taking this man’s life.
Do not hold us accountable for killing an innocent man,
for you, Lord, have done as you pleased.”**

**Then they took Jonah
and threw him overboard,
and the raging sea grew calm.**

Jonah 1:4-6

Kings Era: Stilling the Storm (3)

Stilling the Storm

by Christ speaking to it

He got up,
rebuked the wind
and said to the waves,
“Quiet! Be still!”

Then the wind died down
and it was completely calm.

Mark 4:39

Kings Era: Stilling the Storm (4)

Stilling the Storm

Comparison

In Jonah's case, the power belonged to the Lord, who caused the storm to teach Jonah.

In Christ's case, the power also belonged to the Lord (Him), and a lesson was taught to the disciples.

We might also think of the contrast that, when Jonah entered the water, a great fish swallowed him up (and thus he sank).

During a different stormy boat episode (Mark 6:45ff), Jesus walked on the water (unfazed, as though it was calm) - and Peter did too (for a little while).

Jesus endure a three-day horror (like Jonah) and was "spit out" in the resurrection.

Kings Era: Holding Someone Accountable (1)

Holding Someone Accountable

by throwing Jonah in

Jonah 1:5-6



Holding Someone Accountable

by Christ speaking to it

Matthew 27:22-25

Kings Era: Holding Someone Accountable (2)

Holding Someone Accountable

Jonah's fellow shipmates

... the men did their best to row back to land.

But they could not, [God would not allow it]
for the sea grew even wilder than before.

Then they cried out to the Lord, [whom they now believe in]

“Please, Lord, do not let us die for taking this man's life.

Do not hold us accountable for killing an innocent man,
for you, Lord, have done as you pleased.”

Then they took Jonah

and threw him overboard,

and the raging sea grew calm.

Jonah 1:5-6

Kings Era: Holding Someone Accountable (2.5)

Holding Someone Accountable

Rebecca's Response to Stealing the Blessing

His mother said to him,

“My son, **let the curse fall on me.**

Just do what I say... ”

Genesis 27:13

Kings Era: Holding Someone Accountable (3)

Holding Someone Accountable

Jesus' accusers

**“What shall I do, then, with Jesus who is called the Messiah?”
Pilate asked.**

**They all answered,
“Crucify him!”**

**“Why? What crime has he committed?”
asked Pilate.**

**But they shouted all the louder,
“Crucify him!”**

Matthew 27:22-23

**Someone had to “take” Christ’s life –
He could not just collapse and die in view of everyone.**

Kings Era: Holding Someone Accountable (4)

Holding Someone Accountable

Jesus' accusers

When Pilate saw that he was getting nowhere,
but that instead an uproar was starting,
he took water
and washed his hands in front of the crowd.

“I am innocent of this man’s blood,” he said.

“It is your responsibility!”

All the people answered,

“His blood is on us and on our children!”

Matthew 27:24-25

**Christ’s blood is indeed on all of us and our children,
but to cleanse us rather than show our guilt.**

Kings Era: Attitude to Foreigners (1)

Attitude to Foreigners

Jonah: against

Jonah 4:1-3



Attitude to Foreigners

Christ: for

Matthew 12:40

Kings Era: Attitude to Foreigners (2)

Attitude to Foreigners

Jonah: against

[Because of Ninevah's repentance, God decides not to punish]

**But to Jonah this seemed very wrong,
[he did not agree with God]
and he became angry.**

**He prayed to the Lord,
“Isn't this what I said, Lord, when I was still at home?
That is what I tried to forestall by fleeing to Tarshish.
I knew that you are a gracious and compassionate God,
slow to anger and abounding in love,
a God who relents from sending calamity.**

**Now, Lord, take away my life,
for it is better for me to die than to live.”**

Jonah 4:1-3

Kings Era: Attitude to Foreigners (3)

Attitude to Foreigners

Christ: for

“Truly I tell you,” he continued,

“no prophet is accepted in his hometown.

**I assure you that there were many widows in Israel
in Elijah’s time,**

when the sky was shut for three and a half years

and there was a severe famine throughout the land.

Yet Elijah was not sent to any of them,

but to a widow in Zarephath in the region of Sidon.

**And there were many in Israel with leprosy
in the time of Elisha the prophet,**

**yet not one of them was cleansed –
only Naaman the Syrian.”**

Luke 4:24-27

Kings Era: Attitude to Foreigners (4)

Attitude to Foreigners

Christ: for

**All the people in the synagogue
were furious when they heard this.**

**They got up,
drove him out of the town,
and took him to the brow of the hill
on which the town was built,
in order to throw him off the cliff.**

**But he walked right through the crowd
and went on his way.**

Luke 4:28-27

**Note that both Jonah and Jesus
were ready to die for what they believed...**

Kings Era: Numbers to Save (1)

Numbers to Save

Abraham: save for 10 righteous

Jonah 4:1-3



Numbers to Save

Jonah: condemn even with 120,000 innocents

Jonah 4:11

Kings Era: Numbers to Save (2)

Numbers to Save

Abraham: save for 10 righteous

[Because of Sodom's evil, God decides to punish]

[Abraham:] Then he said,

“May the Lord not be angry,

but let me speak just once more.

What if only ten can be found there?”

[God] He answered, “For the sake of ten, I will not destroy it.”

Genesis 18:32

Kings Era: Numbers to Save (3)

Numbers to Save

Jonah: condemn even with 120,000 who repented

[Not One Is Upright]

“Go up and down the streets of Jerusalem,
look around and consider,
search through her squares.

If you can find but **one person**
who deals honestly and seeks the truth,
I will forgive this city.

Jeremiah 5:1

Kings Era: Numbers to Save (4)

Numbers to Save

Jonah: condemn even with 120,000 who repented

[Jonah wanted the city of Nineveh to be destroyed]

**[God:] And should I not have concern
for the great city of Nineveh,
in which there are more than
a hundred and twenty thousand people
who cannot tell their right hand from their left
and also many animals?"**

Jonah 1:11

**It is best to leave judgment in God's hands.
Who would choose a human to judge them?**

Kings Era: Horses of Four Colors (1)

Horses of Four Colors

Powerful horses driving chariots throughout the earth

Zechariah 6:1-8



Horses of Four Colors

Carrying the creatures to punish

Revelation 6:1-7

Kings Era: Horses of Four Colors (2)

Horses of Four Colors

Powerful horses driving chariots throughout the earth

I looked up again, and there before me were four chariots coming out from between two mountains - mountains of bronze.

**The first chariot had red horses,
the second black,
the third white,
and the fourth dappled
- all of them powerful.**

**I asked the angel who was speaking to me,
“What are these, my lord?”**

Zechariah 6:1-4

Kings Era: Horses of Four Colors (3)

Horses of Four Colors

Powerful horses driving chariots throughout the earth

The angel answered me,
“These are the four spirits of heaven,
going out from standing
in the presence of the Lord of the whole world.

The one with the black horses is going toward the north country,
the one with the white horses toward the west,
and the one with the dappled horses toward the south.”

[the fourth must be going east]

Zechariah 6:5-6

Kings Era: Horses of Four Colors (4)

Horses of Four Colors

Powerful horses driving chariots throughout the earth

When the powerful horses went out,
they were straining to go throughout the earth.

And he said, “Go throughout the earth!”
So they went throughout the earth.

Then he called to me,
“Look, those going toward the north country
have given my Spirit
rest in the land of the north.”

Zechariah 6:7-8

Kings Era: Horses of Four Colors (5)

Horses of Four Colors

Carrying the creatures to punish

**Then I heard one of the four living creatures say
in a voice like thunder,
“Come!”**

**I looked, and there before me was a white horse!
Its rider held a bow, and he was given a crown,
and he rode out as a conqueror bent on conquest.**

**When the Lamb opened the second seal,
I heard the second living creature say,
“Come!”**

**Then another horse came out, a fiery red one.
Its rider was given power to take peace from the earth
and to make people kill each other.
To him was given a large sword.**

Revelation 6:1-4

Kings Era: Horses of Four Colors (6)

Horses of Four Colors

Carrying the creatures to punish

**When the Lamb opened the third seal,
I heard the third living creature say,
“Come!”**

**I looked, and there before me was a black horse!
Its rider was holding a pair of scales in his hand.**

**Then I heard what sounded like a voice
among the four living creatures, saying,
“Two pounds of wheat for a day’s wages,
and six pounds of barley for a day’s wages,
and do not damage the oil and the wine!”**

Revelation 6:5-6

Kings Era: Horses of Four Colors (7)

Horses of Four Colors

Carrying the creatures to punish

**When the Lamb opened the fourth seal,
I heard the voice of the fourth living creature say,
“Come!”**

I looked, and there before me was a pale horse!

**Its rider was named Death,
and Hades was following close behind him.**

**They were given power over a fourth of the earth
to kill by sword, famine and plague,
and by the wild beasts of the earth.**

Revelation 6:6-7

**The best interpretation of the four horses...
Something to make us study and think!**

Kings Era: Forgiveness at Death (1)

Forgiveness at Death

Zechariah (No)

2 Chronicles 24:20-22



Forgiveness at Death

Jesus (Yes)

Luke 23:33-35

Kings Era: Forgiveness at Death (2)

Forgiveness at Death

Zechariah called for punishment

**Then the Spirit of God came on Zechariah
son of Jehoiada the priest.**

He stood before the people and said,

“This is what God says:

‘Why do you disobey the Lord’s commands?

You will not prosper.

**Because you have forsaken the Lord,
he has forsaken you.’”**

2 Chronicles 24:20

Kings Era: Forgiveness at Death (3)

Forgiveness at Death

Zechariah called for punishment

But they plotted against him,
and by order of the king they stoned him to death
in the courtyard of the Lord's temple.

King Joash did not remember the kindness
Zechariah's father Jehoiada had shown him
but killed his son,

who said as he lay dying,

**“May the Lord see this
and call you to account.”**

2 Chronicles 24:21-22

Kings Era: Forgiveness at Death (4)

Forgiveness at Death

David similarly called for punishment

When the time drew near for David to die,
he gave a charge to Solomon his son.

“I am about to go the way of all the earth,” he said.

“So be strong, act like a man,
and observe what the Lord your God requires ...

Do this so that you may prosper in all you do
and wherever you go

and that the Lord may keep his promise to me:

‘If your descendants watch how they live,
and if they walk faithfully before me
with all their heart and soul,

you will never fail to have a successor
on the throne of Israel.’

1 Kings 2:1-4

Kings Era: Forgiveness at Death (5)

Forgiveness at Death

David similarly called for punishment

**“Now you yourself know what Joab son of Zeruiah did ...
what he did to the two commanders of Israel’s armies...
He killed them,
shedding their blood in peacetime as if in battle...”**

**Deal with him according to your wisdom,
but do not let his gray head go down to the grave in peace...**

**“And remember, you have with you Shimei son of Gera...
who called down bitter curses on me
the day I went to Mahanaim.
... do not consider him innocent.**

**You are a man of wisdom;
you will know what to do to him.
Bring his gray head down to the grave in blood.”**

1 Kings 2:5-9

Kings Era: Forgiveness at Death (6)

Forgiveness at Death

Jesus Forgave

When they came to the place called the Skull,
they crucified him there,
along with the criminals
- one on his right, the other on his left.

Jesus said,

**“Father, forgive them,
for they do not know what they are doing.”**

And they divided up his clothes by casting lots.

Luke 23:33-35

We are all in the state of “not knowing what we are doing” ...

Kings Era: Forgiveness at Death (7)

Forgiveness at Death

Stephen Forgave, Too

At this they covered their ears and,
yelling at the top of their voices,
they all rushed at him,
dragged him out of the city
and began to stone him.

Meanwhile, the witnesses laid their coats
at the feet of a young man named Saul.

While they were stoning him,
Stephen prayed, “Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.” [like Christ]

Then he fell on his knees and cried out,
“**Lord, do not hold this sin against them.**” [like Christ]

When he had said this, he fell asleep.

Acts 7:57-60

Kings Era: Acceptance (1)

Acceptance

Three in the fiery furnace

Daniel 3:16-18



Acceptance

Jesus in the Garden

Luke 22:42-45

Kings Era: Acceptance (2)

Acceptance

Three in the fiery furnace

Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego replied to him,
“King Nebuchadnezzar,
we do not need
to defend ourselves before you in this matter.

If we are thrown into the blazing furnace,
the God we serve is able to deliver us from it,
and he will deliver us from Your Majesty’s hand.

But **even if he does not**, we want you to know,
Your Majesty,
that we will not serve your gods
or worship the image of gold you have set up.”

Daniel 3:16-18

Kings Era: Acceptance (3)

Acceptance

Jesus in the Garden

He withdrew about a stone's throw beyond them,
knelt down and prayed,

“Father, **if you are willing,**
take this cup from me;
yet not my will,
but yours be done.”

An angel from heaven appeared to him
and strengthened him.

And being in anguish,
he prayed more earnestly,
and his sweat was like drops of blood
falling to the ground.

Luke 22:41-45

Kings Era: Acceptance (4)

Acceptance

Jesus in the Garden

**And we know that in all things
God works for the good
of those who love him,
who have been called
according to his purpose.**

Romans 8:28

**We must be able to see that there is a “big picture”,
even though we don’t understand it all.**

Kings Era: Targeting Someone (1)

Targeting Someone

Satan Targets Job

Job 1



Targeting Someone

Satan Targets Jesus Through Peter

Luke 22:31

Kings Era: Targeting Someone (2)

Targeting Someone

Satan Targets Job

... the Lord said to Satan,

“Have you considered my servant Job? There is no one on earth like him; he is blameless and upright, a man who fears God and shuns evil.”

“Does Job fear God for nothing?” Satan replied. “Have you not put a hedge around him and his household and everything he has? You have blessed the work of his hands, so that his flocks and herds are spread throughout the land. But now stretch out your hand and strike everything he has, and he will surely curse you to your face.”

The Lord said to Satan, “**Very well, then, everything he has is in your power, but on the man himself do not lay a finger.**”

Then Satan went out from the presence of the Lord.

Job 1:8-12

Kings Era: Targeting Someone (3)

Targeting Someone

Satan Targets Job

Then the Lord said to Satan, “Have you considered my servant Job? There is no one on earth like him; he is blameless and upright, a man who fears God and shuns evil. And he still maintains his integrity, though you incited me against him to ruin him without any reason.”

“Skin for skin!” Satan replied. “A man will give all he has for his own life. But now stretch out your hand and strike his flesh and bones, and he will surely curse you to your face.”

The Lord said to Satan, “Very well, then, he is in your hands; but you must spare his life.”

So Satan went out from the presence of the Lord and afflicted Job with painful sores from the soles of his feet to the crown of his head.

Job 2:3-7

Kings Era: Targeting Someone (4)

Targeting Someone

Satan Targets Job

In all this, Job did not sin by charging God with wrongdoing.

Job 1

Kings Era: Targeting Someone (4)

Targeting Someone

Satan Targets Joshua the High Priest

Then he showed me Joshua the high priest
standing before the angel of the Lord,
and Satan standing at his right side
to accuse him.

The Lord said to Satan,

“The Lord rebuke you Satan!

The Lord, who has chosen Jerusalem, rebuke you!

Is not this man a burning stick
snatched from the fire?

Zechariah 3:1-2

Satan seems to be targeting Jerusalem as well.

Kings Era: Targeting Someone (5)

Targeting Someone

Satan Targets Jesus during the Temptations

**At once the Spirit sent him out into the wilderness,
and he was in the wilderness forty days,
being tempted by Satan.**

He was with the wild animals, and angels attended him.

Mark 1:12-13

Kings Era: Targeting Someone (6)

Targeting Someone

Satan Targets Jesus Through Peter

Jesus turned and said to Peter,

“Get behind me, Satan!

You are a stumbling block to me;

you do not have in mind the concerns of God,

but merely human concerns.”

Matthew 16:23

Kings Era: Targeting Someone (7)

Targeting Someone

Satan Targets Others

**Simon, Simon, Satan has asked to sift all of you as wheat.
Luke 22:31**

**Be alert and of sober mind.
Your enemy the devil
prowls around like a roaring lion
looking for someone to devour.**

1 Peter 5:8

**Then should not this woman, a daughter of Abraham,
whom Satan has kept bound for eighteen long years,
be set free on the Sabbath day from what bound her?"**

Luke 13:16

Kings Era: Targeting Someone (8)

Targeting Someone

Satan Targets Others

As soon as Judas took the bread, Satan entered into him.
John 13:27a

Then Peter said,
“Ananias, how is it that Satan has so filled your heart...?”
Acts 5:3

... in order to keep me from becoming conceited,
I was given a thorn in my flesh,
a messenger of Satan,
to torment me.
2 Corinthians 12:7b

Others were “turned over” to Satan.

Kings Era: Targeting Someone (9)

Targeting Someone

Summary

Satan Targets Job – his family and then his body

- **not his wife, who also tried to have him deny God**

Satan Targets Jesus during the Temptations

Satan Targets Jesus Through Peter

- **general attacks through Pharisees and other religious leaders**

Satan Targets Others – some succumb and others do not

Kings Era: Suffering and Temptation (1)

Suffering and Temptation

Job

Job



Suffering and Temptation

Christ

Matthew 4; Mark 1; Luke 4

Kings Era: Suffering and Temptation (2)

Suffering and Temptation

Comparisons between Job and Jesus

Look at the parallel between the suffering of Job and the temptation of Jesus:

Satan attacked them both with the objective of creating separation between them from God.

It was never explained to Job or his philosopher friends that there was an evil personality responsible. But Christ knew that evil personality very well.

Neither Job nor Jesus succumbed to the great temptation to give up on God.

Kings Era: Suffering and Temptation (3)

Suffering and Temptation

Afterwards - Job

The Lord blessed the latter part of Job's life **more** than the former part.

He had fourteen thousand sheep, six thousand camels, a thousand yoke of oxen and a thousand donkeys. And he also had seven sons and three daughters... Nowhere in all the land were there found women as beautiful as Job's daughters, and their father granted them an inheritance along with their brothers.

After this, Job lived a hundred and forty years; he saw his children and their children to the fourth generation.

And so Job died, an old man and full of years.

Job 42:12-17

The beauty of Job's daughters was not enough to offset the loss of his first children, but it was a certain level of replacement.

Kings Era: Suffering and Temptation (4)

Suffering and Temptation

Afterwards - Christ

**And being found in appearance as a man,
he humbled himself
by becoming obedient to death—
even death on a cross!**

**Therefore God exalted him to the highest place
and gave him the name that is above every name,
that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow,
in heaven and on earth and under the earth,
and every tongue acknowledge
that Jesus Christ is Lord,
to the glory of God the Father.**

Philippians 2:8-12

Just as Job had many descendants, so Jesus garnered many followers in the growth of His Kingdom.

Kings Era: Suffering and Temptation (5)

Suffering and Temptation

Other Comparisons

Both became poor through the actions of another.

Both endured great physical pain for no reason of their own.

**Both were attacked by “religious leaders”
who were convinced that they had the truth (PDE)
and were the proper “holders” of that truth**

**Both were innocent –
Job, relatively
Jesus, absolutely**

**Satan targets each one of us personally,
and uses what we consider our strengths (or weaknesses)
against us to lead us astray.**

Patriarch Era: Physical vs Spiritual (1)

Physical vs Spiritual

Satan attacks Job

Job



Physical vs Spiritual

Satan attacks Jesus

Gospels, etc

Patriarch Era: Physical vs Spiritual (2)

Physical vs Spiritual

Satan attacks Job

**Satan attacked Job physically,
with the loss of property,
with the loss of family,
with the loss of relationships / respect of others,
with the expectation of breaking the spiritual bond with God.**

**Satan claimed victory would be achieved
when Job renounced and cursed God.**

**But Satan could not break Job physically,
and thus lost the spiritual battle.**

Patriarch Era: Physical vs Spiritual (3)

Physical vs Spiritual

Satan attacks Jesus

**Satan attacked Jesus physically,
when he was very weak from 40 days of fasting.
Satan promised food, fame, and power
if Jesus would break his spiritual bond with God.**

**Satan claimed victory would be achieved
when Jesus renounced God and worshiped Satan.**

**But Satan could not break Jesus in this way,
so he worked to remove Him physically
through death by crucifixion -
and thought he had finally won.**

**But Jesus rose from the dead
and Satan again lost the spiritual battle
this time completely and forever.**

Kings Era: Gentle Management (1)

Gentle Management

Nehemiah

Nehemiah 5



Gentle Management

Jesus

Matthew 11:29-30

Kings Era: Gentle Management (2)

Gentle Management

Nehemiah

[Nehemiah Helps the Poor. The people were mortgaging their land, borrowing money, and enslaving their children to get grain during the bad times.]

**When I heard their outcry and these charges,
I was very angry.**

**I pondered them in my mind
and then accused the nobles and officials.**

I told them, “You are charging your own people interest!”

So I called together a large meeting to deal with them and said:

**“As far as possible, we have bought back our fellow Jews
who were sold to the Gentiles.**

**Now you are selling your own people,
only for them to be sold back to us!”**

They kept quiet, because they could find nothing to say.

Nehemiah 5:1-9

Kings Era: Gentle Management (3)

Gentle Management

Nehemiah

So I continued, “What you are doing is not right...
But let us stop charging interest!
Give back to them immediately their [property]
and also the interest you are charging them...”

“We will give it back,” they said.

“And we will not demand anything more from them.
We will do as you say.” [reminds us of Zaccheus]

... I also shook out the folds of my robe and said,
“In this way may God shake out of their house...
anyone who does not keep this promise.

So may such a person be shaken out and emptied!”

At this the whole assembly said, “Amen,” and praised the Lord.
And the people did as they had promised.

Nehemiah 5:9-13

Kings Era: Gentle Management (4)

Gentle Management

Nehemiah

... I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah...
neither I nor my brothers

ate the food allotted to the governor.

But the ... governors... preceding me
placed a heavy burden on the people...

Their assistants also lorded it over the people.

But out of reverence for God I did not act like that.

... a hundred and fifty Jews and officials ate at my table,
as well as those who came ... from the surrounding nations.

In spite of all this,

I never demanded the food allotted to the governor,
because the demands were heavy on these people. [tax]

Remember me with favor, my God,
for all I have done for these people.

Nehemiah 5:13-19

Kings Era: Gentle Management (5)

Gentle Management

Jesus

Take my yoke upon you
and learn from me,
for I am gentle and humble in heart,
and you will find rest for your souls.

For my yoke is easy
and my burden is light.”

Matthew 11:29-30

[The Pharisees] ... tie up heavy, cumbersome loads and put them on other people's shoulders, but they themselves are not willing to lift a finger to move them. Matthew 23:4

Kings Era: Gentle Management (6)

Gentle Management

Jesus

[Israel met at Shechem to make Rehoboam king.
When Jeroboam heard this, he returned from exile in Egypt.]

Jeroboam... went to Rehoboam and said to him:

“Your father put a heavy yoke on us,
but now lighten the harsh labor
and the heavy yoke he put on us,
and we will serve you.”

[Rehoboam told the people to give him three days to respond.]

[He consulted the elders who had served his father, who advised him to ease up on the people and they would always serve him.]

1 Kings 12:1-5

Kings Era: Gentle Management (7)

Rough Management

Rehoboam

**But Rehoboam consulted the young men
who had grown up with him and were serving him.**

[They told him to tell the people] ...

“My father laid on you a heavy yoke;

I will make it even heavier.

My father scourged you with whips;

I will scourge you with scorpions.”

[Rehoboam] ... followed the advice of the young men...

**When all Israel saw that the king refused to listen to them,
they [rebelled against] the king.’**

Only the tribe of Judah remained loyal to the house of David.

1 Kings 12:8-25

Kings Era: Gentle Management (8)

Rough Management

Rehoboam

Perhaps the appearance of a competitor, Jereboam, caused Rehoboam to act so tough.

Jereboam was anointed king of Israel.

**Power tends to corrupt
(like we saw in the case of Rehoboam).**

**But God's power is gentle over those who follow Him.
Christ is the Good and Gentle Shepherd (John 10:11)**

Kings Era: Cleansing the Temple (1)

Cleansing the Temple

Nehemiah

Nehemiah 13



Cleansing the Temple

Jesus

Matthew 21:12-13

Kings Era: Cleansing the Temple (2)

Cleansing the Temple

Nehemiah

... Eliashib the priest had been put in charge of the storerooms of the house of our God. He was closely associated with Tobiah, and he had provided him with a large room formerly used to store [offerings and temple articles] I was not in Jerusalem [and had] returned to the king.

Later I asked permission and came back to Jerusalem. Here I learned about the evil thing Eliashib had done in providing Tobiah a room in the courts of the house of God.

I was greatly displeased and threw all Tobiah's household goods out of the room. I gave orders to purify the rooms, and then I put back into them the equipment of the house of God...

Nehemiah 13:4-9

Kings Era: Cleansing the Temple (3)

Cleansing the Temple

Jesus

Jesus entered the temple courts
and drove out all who were buying and selling there.

He overturned the tables of the money changers
and the benches of those selling doves.

“It is written,” he said to them,
“‘My house will be called a house of prayer,’
but you are making it
‘a den of robbers.’”

Matthew 21:12-13

We need to clean up our “houses”,
probably in more ways than one.

Patriarch Era: Living Stones (1)

Living Stones

Nehemiah and Habakkuk

Nehemiah 4:1-2, Habakkuk 2:11



Living Stones

Christ / Peter

Luke 19:40, 1 Peter 2:5

Patriarch Era: Living Stones (2)

Living Stones

Nehemiah

When Sanballat heard that we were rebuilding the wall,
he became angry and was greatly incensed.

He ridiculed the Jews,

and in the presence of his associates

and the army of Samaria, [no army for Nehemiah]

he said,

“What are those feeble Jews doing?

Will they restore their wall?

Will they offer sacrifices?

Will they finish in a day?

Can they **bring the stones back to life**

from those heaps of rubble

- burned as they are?”

Nehemiah 4:1-2

Patriarch Era: Living Stones (3)

Living Stones

Habakkuk (crying out)

You have plotted the ruin of many peoples,
shaming your own house and forfeiting your life.

The stones of the wall will cry out,
and the beams of the woodwork will echo it.

Habakkuk 2:10-11

Patriarch Era: Living Stones (4)

Living Stones

Christ (crying out)

When he came near the place
where the road goes down the Mount of Olives,
the whole crowd of disciples
began joyfully to praise God in loud voices
for all the miracles they had seen:

“Blessed is the king who comes in the name of the Lord!”

“Peace in heaven and glory in the highest!”

Some of the Pharisees in the crowd said to Jesus,

“Teacher, rebuke your disciples!”

“I tell you,” he replied,

“if they keep quiet,

the stones will cry out.”

Luke 19:37-40

Patriarch Era: Living Stones (5)

Living Stones

Peter

As you come to him,
the **living Stone**

- rejected by humans

but chosen by God and precious to him

- you also, like **living stones**,

are being built into a spiritual house

to be a holy priesthood,

offering spiritual sacrifices

acceptable to God

through Jesus Christ.

1 Peter 2:4-5

God continues to make life out of non-life!

Exile Era: Nehemiah

Nehemiah chapter 5

Famine, Getting Grain, Enslaving Children

Now the men and their wives raised a great outcry against their fellow Jews. Some were saying, “We and our sons and daughters are numerous; in order for us to eat and stay alive, we must get grain.”

Others were saying, “We are mortgaging our fields, our vineyards and our homes to get grain during the famine.”

Still others were saying... we have to subject our sons and daughters to slavery. Some of our daughters have already been enslaved, but we are powerless, because our fields and our vineyards belong to others.”

Nehemiah 5:1-5

This reminds me of the famine in Egypt

The purpose of this class

**To study the Bible by using parallels between different events
as a tool.**

**To understand the overview of the Truth of God,
and “get” His message**

**To compare story lines,
especially between the Old and New Testaments**

**We have examined almost 250 parallels...
Hopefully we have increased our understanding and faith,
and have worshiped God in the process!**